THE

Invisible Spy.

BY

EXPLORABILIS.

In TWO VOLUMES.

SECOND EDITION.

VOL. I.



LONDON:

Printed for T. GARDNER, at *Cowley's Head*, facing *St. Clement's* Church in the *Strand*.

M,DCC,LIX.



CONTENTS

TO THE

FIRST VOLUME.

BOOK I. CHAP. I.

INTRODUCTION. p. 1

CHAP. II.

Contains some premises very necessary to be observed by every reader; and also an account of the author's first Invisible Visit. 13

CHAP. III.

Presents the reader with some passages which cannot fail of entertaining those not interested in them, and may be of service to those who are. 2

CHAP. IV.

Concludes an adventure of a very singular nature in its consequences 29

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Shews, that tho' a remiſſneſs of care in the bringing up of children, can ſcarce fail of being attended with very bad conſequences; yet, that an over exact circumſpection in minute things, may prove equally pernicious to their future welfare. 39

CHAP. VI.

Will fully ſatisfy the curioſity the former may have excited. 46

CHAP. VII.

Contains a very brief account of ſome paſſages ſubſequent to the foregoing ſtory, with the author's remarks upon the whole. 71

BOOK II. CHAP. I.

The author, by the help of his Inviſibility, has diſcover'd ſuch a contraſt in the behaviour of two married couple of diſtinction, as he thinks would be the utmoſt injuſtice to the public to conceal. 75

CHAP. II.

Relates a ſtrange inſtance of bigottry and enthuſiaſm in a parent. 87

CHAP. III.

The author finds means, tho' with an infinite deal of difficulty, to make a diſcovery of ſome part of the unhappy conſequences which immediately attended the cruel

cruel resolution Flaminio had taken in regard to his daughter. 99

CHAP. IV.

Contains some more interesting particulars of this adventure, and shews that people, by flying from one thing which they think would be a misfortune, often run into others of a nature more to be dreaded. 107

CHAP. V.

Completes the catastrophe of this truly tragical adventure. 116

CHAP. VI.

Gives the account of an occurrence no less remarkable than entertaining; and shews, that there is scarce any difficulty so great but it may be got over, by the help of a ready invention, if properly exerted. 128

CHAP. VII.

Is a continuance of this merry history, which presents something as little expected by the reader as it was by the parties concerned in it. 140

CHAP. VIII.

Presents something, which, if the author's hopes do not deceive him, will afford an equal share of satisfaction as surprise. 149

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Contains a ſuccinct account of ſome farther particulars, in ſome meaſure relative to the foregoing adventure. 158

BOOK III. CHAP. I.

Is a kind of warning bell to the public, and gives a melancholy, tho' too common proof, that a perſon in endeavouring, by unjuſt or imprudent meaſures, to avoid falling into an imaginary misfortune, is frequently liable to bring on effectually what might otherwiſe never have happened. 147

CHAP. II.

In which the reader is requeſted to expect no more than a continuation of the ſame narrative begun in the preceding chapter. 177

CHAP. III.

In which the conſequences of Oleora's elopement are fully ſhewn, and an end put to that ſuſpence which the former pages may have excited in the mind of every intereſted and curious reader. 191

CHAP. IV.

Preſents a full view of the much celebrated Sabina, in an impartial deſcription of her perſon and character, with ſome particulars in relation to her two lovers, and the conſequences which attended an aſſignation with her favourite Youngly. 202

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Contains the cataſtrophe of an adventure, which the author thinks fit to declare is inſerted in theſe lucubrations leſs to amuſe his reader than for the ſake of ſetting in a true light thoſe facts which ſome people have artfully endeavour'd to miſrepreſent to the public. 212

BOOK IV. CHAP. I.

In which the Author confeſſes having been guilty of petty larceny; but hopes that it merits forgiveneſs from thoſe into whoſe hands this work may fall, as the chief motive for committing it was to oblige the public. 219

CHAP. VI.

Conſiſts chiefly of ſome reflections of the author's own on falſe taſte, the miſtaken road in the purſuit of fame, and the folly of an ill-directed emulation; to which are added, a few faint ſketches taken from the moſt amiable originals in modern life. 237

CHAP. VII.

Gives a ſuccinct relation of two pretty extraordinary adventures that preſented themſelves to the Author in a morning ramble. 245

CHAP. VIII.

Is calculated rather for admonition than entertainment, and therefore likely to be but little reliſh'd. 256

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Is a continuance of what the former but began. 264

CHAP. X.

Concludes a narrative which has somewhat in it that will, in a manner, compel those who shall be most offended, to counterfeit an approbation, for the sake of their own reputation. 277



THE

Invisible Spy.

BOOK I.

CHAP. I.

INTRODUCTION.

To the PUBLIC.

I Have observed that when a new book begins to make a noise in the world, every one is desirous of becoming acquainted with the author; and this impatience increases, the more he endeavours to conceal himself. — I expect to hear an hundred different names inscribed to the Invisible, — some of which I should, perhaps, be proud of, others as much ashamed to own. — Some will doubtless take me for a philosopher, — others for a fool; — with some I shall pass for a man of

pleasure, — with others for a stoic; — some will look upon me as a courtier, — others as a patriot: but whether I am any one of these, or whether I am even a man or a woman, they will find it, after all their conjectures, as difficult to discover as the longitude.

I think it therefore a duty incumbent on my good nature to put an early stop to such fruitless inquisitions, and also at the same time to satisfy, in some measure, the curiosity of the public, by giving an account of the means by which I attained the Gift of Invisibility I possess.

Know then, gentle reader, that in the former part of my life it was my good fortune to do a signal service to a certain venerable person since dead: — he was descended from the ancient Magi of the Chaldeans, inherited their wisdom, and was well versed in all the mystic secrets of their art. — Besides his gratitude for the good offices I had done him, he seem'd to have found something in my humour and manner of behaviour that extremely pleased him; — he would often have me with him, and entertain'd me with discourses on things of which otherwise I should have had no idea.

But it was not long that I enjoy'd this benefit; — he sent for me one day to let me know he was much indisposed, and desired I would come immediately to him: — I went, and found him not as I expected, in bed, but sitting in an easy chair; — after the first salutations were over, and I had placed myself pretty near him; — 'My good 'friend, said he, taking hold of my hand, I feel 'that I must shortly quit this busy world; — the 'silver cord is loosen'd, — the golden bowl is 'broken, — every thing within me hastens to a 'speedy

'speedy diſſolution; and I was willing to ſee you
'once more before I ſet out on my journey to that
'land of ſhades, — as Hamlet truly ſays,

That undiſcover'd country, from whoſe bourn
No traveller returns.

'As the remembrance of you, continued he,
'will certainly accompany me beyond the grave, I
'would wiſh, methinks, to hold ſome place in
'yours while you remain on earth, to the end
'that I may not be quite a ſtranger to you when
'we meet in eternity. — I have no land, nor te-
'nements, nor gold nor ſilver to bequeath, yet am
'not deſtitute of ſomething which may be equally
'worthy your acceptance.'

Then, after a little pauſe, — 'Take this,' added he, giving me a key, 'it will admit you — 'into a cloſet which no one but myſelf has ever 'enter'd; — I call it my Cabinet of Curioſities, 'and I believe you will find ſuch things there as 'will deſerve that name; — chuſe from among 'them any one that moſt ſuits your fancy, and ac-'cept it as a token of my love.'

He ſaid no more, but rung his bell for a ſervant, who, by his orders, conducted me by a narrow winding ſtaircaſe to the top of the houſe, and left me at a little door, which I open'd with the key that had been given me, and found myſelf in a — ſmall ſquare room, built after the manner of a turret: — all the furniture was an old wicker chair, with a piece of blanket thrown careleſly over it, I ſuppoſe to defend the ſage from the air when he ſat there to ſtudy: — near it was placed a table, not leſs antiquated, with two globes; — a ſtandiſh with ſome paper, and ſeveral books in

manuscript; but wrote in Characters two unintelligible for me to comprehend any part of what they contain'd. — Just in the middle of the ceiling hung a pretty large chrystal ball, filled with a shining yellowish powder, and this inscription pasted on it:

The ILLUSIVE POWDER.

'A SMALL quantity of this powder, blown 'through the quill of a porcupine when the Moon 'is in Aries, raises splendid visions in the people's 'eyes; and, if apply'd when the same planet is in 'Cancer, spreads universal terror and dismay.'

I easily perceived that this was one of the Curiosities my friend had mention'd, and a great one indeed it was; but as I had neither interest nor inclination to impose upon my fellow-creatures, I judged it fitter for the possession of some one or other of the mighty rulers of the earth.

I then turn'd towards the walls, which were all hung round with telescopes, — horoscopes, — microscopes, — talismans, — multipliers, — magnifiers of all degrees and sizes, — loadstones cut in various forms, and great numbers of mathematical instruments; — but these, as I was altogether ignorant of their uses, I pass'd slightly over, till I came to a hand-bell, which having the appearance of no other than such as I had ordinarily seen at a lady's tea-table, I should have taken no notice of, but for a label prefixed to it, on which I found these words:

The SYMPATHETIC BELL.

'THE least tinckle of which not only sets all 'the bells of the whole country, be it of ever so 'large extent, in motion, without the help of men

'to pluck the ropes, but alſo makes them play 'whatever changes the party is pleaſed to nominate.'

Though I thought art could produce no greater wonder than this bell, yet I felt no ſtrong deſire of becoming maſter of it; but proceeded to examine what farther rarities this extraordinary cabinet would preſent. — The next I took notice of was a phial, not much unlike thoſe which are commonly ſold in the ſhops with French hungary-water; — it had this inſcription:

SALTS *of* MEDITATION,

'WHICH held cloſe to the noſtrils, for the 'ſpace of three ſeconds and a half, corrects all 'vague and wandering thoughts, fixes the mind, 'and enables it to ponder juſtly on any ſubject that 'requires deliberation.'

This beneficial ſecret I alſo rejected, through a mere point of conſcience, as thinking it would be a much better ſervice to mankind if in the poſſeſſion of the divines, lawyers, politicians, or phyſicians, eſpecially the two laſt mentioned, as it might prevent the one from engaging in any enterprize they have not abilities or courage to go thro' with, — and the other from falling into thoſe groſs miſtakes they are frequently guilty of in relation to the caſe of the diſeaſed.

The next, and indeed the firſt thing that raiſed in me any covetous emotions, was the apparatus of a belt, but ſeemed no more than a collection of atoms gathered together in that form and playing in the ſun-beams. — I could not perſuade myſelf it was a real ſubſtance, 'till I took it down, and then found it ſo light, that if I ſhut my eyes I knew not that I had any thing in my hand. — The label annexed to it had theſe words:

The BELT *of* INVISIBILITY,

'WHICH fasten'd round the Body, next the 'skin, no sooner becomes warm, than it renders 'the party invisible to all human eyes,'

A little farther, on the same side of the wall, was placed a Tablet, or Pocket-book, which, on examining, I found was composed of a clear glassy substance, firm, yet thin as the bubbles which we sometimes see rise on the surface of the waters; — it was malleable, and doubled in many foldings, so that, when shut, it seemed very small; but when extended was more long and broad than any sheet I ever saw of imperial paper; — its uses were decipher'd in the following inscription;

The WONDERFUL TABLET,

'WHICH, in whatever place it is spread 'open, receives the impression of every word that 'is spoken, in as distinct a manner as if engrav'd; 'and can no way be expunged, but by the breath 'of a virgin, of so pure an innocence as not to 'have even thought on the difference of sexes; — 'after such a one, if such a one is to be found, 'has blown pretty hard upon it for the space of 'seven seconds and three quarters, she must wipe 'it gently with the first down under the left wing 'of an unfledg'd swan, pluck'd when the Moon is 'in three degrees of Virgo; — this done, the 'Tablet will be entirely free from all former me-'morandums, and fit to take a new impression.

'Note, that the virgin must exceed twelve 'years of age.'

I was very much divided between these two; — the Belt of Invisibility put a thousand rambles into my head, which promised discoveries highly flattering

tering to the inquiſitiveneſs of my humour; but then the Tablet, recording every thing I ſhould hear ſpoken, which I confeſs my memory is too defective to retain, fill'd me with the moſt ardent deſire of becoming maſter of ſo inestimable a treaſure: — in fine, — I wanted both; — ſo encroaching is the temper of mankind, that the grant of one favour generally paves the way for ſoliciting a ſecond.

While I was in this dilemma a ſtratagem occurr'd, which I heſitated not to put in practice, and found it anſwer to my wiſhes; — I took both the Belt and Tablet in my hand; and having carefully lock'd the door of the cabinet, returned to the Adept; — he ſaw the Belt, which being long, hung over my wriſt, but not perceiving I had the Tablet, — 'The choice you have made, ſaid he 'with a ſmile, confirms the truth of what I al- 'ways believed, that curioſity is the moſt prevail- 'ing paſſion of the human mind.'

'However juſt that poſition may be, reply'd I, 'that propenſity is not ſtrong enough in me, to 'make me able to decide between the wonderful 'Tablet, and the no leſs wonderful Belt; — they 'appear to me of ſuch equal eſtimation, that when- 'ever I would fix on the one, the benefits of the 'other riſe up in oppoſition to my choice; and I 'know not which of the two I ſhould receive 'with moſt pleaſure, or leave with the leaſt regret; '— I have therefore brought both down to you, 'and intreat you will determine for me.'

I ſoon perceived he underſtood my meaning perfectly well; for, after a little pauſe, — 'When I 'made you the offer, ſaid he, of whatever you 'liked beſt among my collection of curioſities, I

'intended

'intended not that your acceptance of one thing 'should render you unhappy thro' the want of an- 'other;— take then, I beseech you, both the Belt 'and the Tablet,—you shall leave neither of them 'behind you;— nor do I wonder you should de- 'sire to unite them;— they are, in a manner, 'concomitant; and the satisfaction that either of 'them would be able to procure, would be in- 'compleat without the assistance of the other.'

Thus was I put in possession of a treasure, which I thought the more valuable, as I was pretty certain no other person, in this kingdom at least, enjoy'd the like;— after making proper acknowledgments to the obliging donor, I took my leave, and return'd home with a heart overflowing with delight.

I was not long before I made trial of my Belt, and found the effects as the label had described; I also open'd my Tablet,— spoke, and saw my words immediately imprinted on it;— I then procured some Swans-down, according to direction, and intreated several young ladies to breathe upon it one after another; but though I dare answer for their virtue, the favour they did me was in vain,— the impression remain'd still indelible.

Indeed, when I began to consider maturely on the conditions prescribed in the label of the Tablet, I was sensible that it was not enough for a virgin to be perfectly innocent, she must also be equally ignorant, to be qualified for the performance of the task requir'd;— and not to have once thought on the difference of sexes, seem'd a thing scarce possible after six or seven years of age at most, and would have been as great a prodigy as either of those had been bestow'd upon me by the Adept.

What

What would I not have given for ſuch a one as Dorinda in Shakeſpear's Inchanted Iſland; but ſuch a hope being vain, I was extremely puzzled, and knew not what to do; — at laſt, however, a lucky thought got me over the difficulty; — it was this; — I prevail'd, for a ſmall ſum of money, with a very poor widow, who had ſeveral children, to let me have a girl of about three years old, to bring up and educate as I judged proper; — I then committed my little purchaſe to the care of an elderly woman, whoſe diſcretion I had experienced; — I communicated to her the whole of my deſign, and inſtructed her how to proceed in order to render it effectual.

The little creature was kept in an upper room, which had no window in it but a ſky-light in the roof of the houſe, ſo could be witneſs of nothing that paſs'd below; — her diet was thin and very ſparing; — ſhe was not permitted to ſleep above half the time generally allow'd for repoſe, and ſaw no living thing but the old woman who lay with her, gave her food, and did all that was neceſſary about her.

I frequently viſited them in my Inviſibility, and was highly pleaſed and diverted with the diligence of my good old woman; — ſhe not only obey'd my orders with the utmoſt punctuality, but did many things of her own accord, which, tho' very requiſite, I had not thought of. — To prevent her young charge from falling into any of thoſe diſtempers which the want of exerciſe ſometimes occaſions, ſhe contrived to make a ſwing for her amuſe in the room, taught her to play at batteldore and ſhittlecock, — to toſs the ball and catch it as ſhe rebound, and ſuch like childiſh gambols, which both delighted her mind and kept her limbs in a continual motion.

This conduct, and this regimen constantly observed, maintain'd my virgin's purity inviolate, as I did not fail to make an essay in a few days after she enter'd into her thirteenth Year, and the success of my endeavours made me not regret the pains I had been at for such a length of time.

Now it runs in my head that some people will not credit one word of all this; for as there are many who believe too much, there are yet many more who will believe nothing at all but what their own shallow reason enables them to comprehend. — Well then, — let them judge as they think fit, — let them puzzle their wise noddles 'till they ake, — I shall sit snug in my Invisibility while they lose half the pleasure; and, it may be, all the improvement of my lucubrations.

But those who resolve to pursue me through the following pages, with an ingenuous candour, I flatter myself will lose nothing by the chace; — they will find me in various places, though not in so many as perhaps they may expect; — they would in vain seek me at court-balls, — city-feasts, — the halls of justice, or meetings for elections; — nor do I much haunt the opera or play-houses: — in fine, — I avoid all crouds, — all mix'd assemblies, except the masquerade and Venetian balls. — I am a member of the establish'd church; but as I am not asham'd of appearing at divine worship, never put on my Invisible Belt when I go there. — I revere regal authority, but seldom visit the cabinet of princes; because they are generally so filled with a thick fog, that the christaline texture of my Tablets could not receive what was said there, so as to be read distinctly; — nor do I much care to venture myself among their ministers of state, or any of their under-working tools; the doors of their rooms,

rooms, in which their cabals are held, are compoſed of ſuch ſlippery materials that the leaſt *faux pas* might endanger my Invisibility, if not my neck. — I ſhould be more frequently with the military gentlemen, but that they are ſo apt to draw their ſwords without occaſion, that while they think they are fencing in the air, they might chance to cut my Belt aſunder; — and what a figure I ſhould make, when one half of me was diſcover'd and the other was concealed. — I will not mention the conſequence ſuch a ſight might produce in ſome of them.

But it would be of little importance to the publick to be told where I am not, unleſs they alſo know where I am: — have patience then, good people, and you ſhall be ſatisfied.

Sometimes I ſtep in at one or other of thoſe gaming-houſes, which are above law, by being under the protection of the great; but I ſeldom ſtay long in any of them, as I can ſee nothing there but what I have ſeen an hundred times before in thoſe leſſer aſſemblies of the ſame kind, that have been ſo juſtly put down by authority.

Sometimes I peep into the cloſet of an antiquarian, where I find matter enough to excite both my pity and contempt. — What greater inſtance can we have of the depravity of human nature than in a rich curmudgeon, who, while he grumbles to allow his family neceſſary food, chearfully unties his bags and pours out fifty, or it may be an hundred guineas, for the purchaſe of a bit of old copper, — only becauſe a fellow of more wit than honeſty tells him it was found under the ruins of an ancient wall, where it had been buried ever ſince the time of Julius Cæſar or Severus?

Sometimes too I amuse myself with turning over the collection of a virtuoso, where I am always filled with the utmost astonishment, at finding sums sufficient to endow an hospital lavish'd in the purchase of wings of butterflies, — the shells of fishes, — dried reptiles, — the paw of some exotic animal, and such like baubles, neither pleasing in their prospect, nor useful in their natures.

Sometimes I make one at the levee of a rich heir, just arriv'd from his travels to the possession of an overgrown estate; where I cannot help trembling for the future fate of the poor Youth, on seeing him besieg'd with a crowd of marriage-brokers, — pleasure-brokers, — exchange-brokers, — lawyers, gamesters, — French taylors, — Dresden milliners, petitioning harlots, — congratulating poets; — in fine, with sharpers, flatterers, and sycophants of every kind.

Sometimes I mingle in the route of a woman of quality, — see who wins, — who loses at play, and in what manner ladies are frequently obliged to pay their debts of honour.

When I have nothing better to employ my time, I loyter away some hours in St. James's-park, Kensington-gardens, or at Vaux-hall, Ranelagh, and Mary-le-bon, and am often witness of some scenes exciting present mirth and future reflection.

But my chief delight is in the drawing-room of some celebrated toasts, whence I often steal into their bed-chambers; — but don't be frighted, ladies, I never carry my inspections farther than the *ruelle*.

These

Theſe are ſome few particulars of the tour I have made; — to give the whole detail would be too tedious. — I ſhall therefore only ſay, that wherever I am found, I ſhall always be found a lover of morality, and no enemy to religion, or any of its worthy profeſſors, of what ſect or denomination ſoever.

And now, reader, having let thee into the ſecret of my hiſtory, as far as it is convenient for me to reveal, I ſhall leave thee to enjoy the advantage of thoſe diſcoveries my Inviſibility enabled me to make.

CHAP. II.

Contains ſome premiſes very neceſſary to be obſerved by every reader; and alſo an account of the author's firſt Inviſible Viſit.

IT was in the beginning of that ſeaſon of the year which affords moſt food for an enquiring mind, that I had got all things in order to ſally forth on my Inviſible Progreſſions; — the auguſt repreſentatives of the whole body of the people were juſt ready to aſſemble; — the expounders of the law were hurrying to Weſtminſter-hall, and thoſe of the goſpel to pay their compliments at St. James's; — the ſhips of war were moſtly moor'd, and their gallant commanders had quitted the rough athletic toil for the ſoft charms of eaſe and luxury; — the land heroes, who having no employment for their ſwords had paſs'd their days in rural ſports, now hunted after a different ſort of game at the theatres aad maſquerades; — frequent conſultations were held at the toylets of the ladies, on ways and means

means to outshine each other in the circle; — former amours were now revived, and even new ones every day commenced: — madam Intelligence, with her thousand and ten thousand emissaries, all loaded with reports, some true, some false, flew swiftly thro' each quarter of this great metropolis; and had every pore of every human body been an ear, they all might have been fully gratified.

Besides the gratification of a darling passion, I had another, and much more justifiable reason for the value I set upon the legacy of my departed friend; which is this, — I have it in my power to pluck off the mask of hypocrisy from the seeming saint; — to expose vice and folly in all their various modes and attitudes; to strip a bad action of all the specious pretences made to conceal or palliate it, and shew it in its native ugliness. — At the same time, I have also the means to rescue injured innocence from the cruel attacks begun by envy and scandal, and propagated by prejudice and ill-nature. — In fine, I am enabled, by this precious gift, to set both things and persons in their proper colours; and not in such as, either through malice or partial favour, they are frequently made to appear.

I should be sorry, however, if any thing I have said should give the reader occasion to imagine I am going to present him with a book of scandal; — no, — the secrets of families, and characters of persons, shall be always sacred with me; — I shall give no man the opportunity of indulging a malicious pleasure of laughing at his neighbour's faults: — my aim in this work is not to ridicule, but reform. — I would touch the hearts, not call a blush upon the face; — and as few people have errors so peculiar to themselves, as there are not many

guilty

guilty of the like, if the offender keeps his own council, he may very well pass undistinguish'd among the crowd of others equally culpable.

Verramond is justly accounted one of the most accomplish'd gentlemen of the present age; — the gracefulness of his person, — the engaging manner of his conversation, — his fine address and uncommon capacity, make his company desir'd by all the young and gay part of the world, as his great learning and perfect knowledge of men and things render him the oracle of the more grave and serious: — I had frequently the honour of meeting him at several places where I visited, and found nothing in him which could in the least contradict those high ideas fame had given me of him.

It was therefore natural for me to take the advantage of my Gift of Invisibility, in order to view this great person in his most retired moments; — I mean, when he was alone, and divested of all those modes and ceremonies, which often disguise the real man, and shew him to the public far different from what he is.

Accordingly, the first visit I made in my Belt was at his house; — I slipt in as soon as I saw the door open'd, — went up stairs, and pass'd through several rooms 'till I came to that where he was sitting; — I found him with a book in his hand, on which he seem'd very intent; — I doubted not but it was a treatise of philosophy, or some other piece of learning or wit, suitable to the capacity of so great a genius; but how much was I surprised, when, looking over his shoulder, I perceived it was Hoyle's method of playing the Game of Whist! — He appear'd more than ordinarily taken up with one page, for he read it over three or four

times,

times, then ſtarted up from his chair, and throwing the book from him in a rage, — 'Curſe on this 'ſtuff, cry'd he, it is good for nothing but to 'teach a man how to undo himſelf with more art.' —After walking for ſome minutes backwards and forwards in the room, with a diſorder'd motion, he flung himſelf into his chair, and fell into a profound reſverie, in which I knew not how long he might have continued, if he had not been rous'd from it by the approach of a perſon, who I preſently found was his ſteward.

The buſineſs on which this man came into the room was no way pleaſing to Verramond; but becauſe I would avoid the troubleſome repetitions of, — ſaid he, — and reply'd he, — and reſum'd the other, and ſuch like introductions to every ſpeech, I ſhall preſent all thoſe dialogues, which are proper to be communicated to the public, in the ſame manner as in the printed copies of theatrical performances.

Steward. 'My lord, the ſeveral tradeſmen, whom 'your lordſhip order'd to come this morning, are 'below and wait your lordſhip's commands.

Verramond. 'I have no commands for them at 'preſent, ſo ſend them away.

Steward. 'Shall I bid them attend your lord'ſhip to-morrow?

Verramond. 'Aye, — to-morrow ſix months if 'you will; for I ſhall ſcarce have any buſineſs 'with them before.

Steward. 'My lord, I told them they ſhould 'all be paid off this morning. — What excuſe can 'I make to them for ſuch a diſappointment?

Verramond. 'Lie on what you will; — if you can 'invent nothing better, you may tell them that you 'ly'd when you made that promiſe in my name.

Steward.

Steward. 'Your lordship knows it was by your 'own order I made them that promise; and that 'you sent me into the city yesterday for money, 'which I doubted not but was to make good what 'I had told them: — if your lordship please to 'consider, it is now a long time since they brought 'in their bills, and they have had a great deal of 'patience.

Verramond. 'Rot their patience. — Do you 'think to make a merit to me of their patience? '— Go, I say, send them away, and let me hear 'no more of them.'

The tone in which Verramond utter'd these words was so austere that the honest domestic had not courage to reply, but left the room immediately, probably to receive no softer treatment below from those he was compell'd to disappoint, than he had just met with above for attempting to intercede in their behalf.

Lord Macro was presently after introduced; — the late sullenness of Verramond seem'd now entirely dissipated; — whatever was in his heart his countenance wore only smiles, and he ran to receive him with open arms, and all the testimonies of the most perfect satisfaction; — and yet, as I soon found by the discourse they had together, this very Macro, the night before, had won of him at play fifteen hundred pounds, which was the sum he had set apart for the payment of his creditors. — Their conversation turning wholly upon gaming, a subject neither entertaining nor improving; I shall give my readers no more than a bare specimen of it.

Lord *Macro.* 'My dear Verramond, I could not be easy till I saw you this morning.—I thought you left the company somewhat abruptly last night,

and

'and was afraid your ill luck had given you some 'chagrin.

Kerramond. 'Not in the least, my dear Macro, '— I never think any thing loſt that a friend 'gains; but I remember'd that I had ſome letters 'to write, otherwiſe ſhould have ſtaid and truſted 'fortune with a brace or two of hundreds farther.

Lord *Macro.* 'As it is an honour to get the 'better of your lordſhip in any thing, ſo it will be 'no diſgrace to be overcome by a perſon of ſuch 'ſuperior abilities; therefore I am ready to give 'you your revenge when you think fit.

Kerramond. 'Nay, as for that, Macro, it muſt 'be confeſs'd you know the game better than I.'

Here follow'd a long ſucceſſion of mutual compliments on each other's ſkill in play, of which growing heartily tired, I was beginning to think of leaving the place, and ſhould have done ſo, if the appearance of the ſteward a ſecond time had not made me expect ſome change in the ſcene; — his errand, and the ſucceſs it met with, will not perhaps appear ſo extraordinary to thoſe acquainted with the modiſh way of thinking as it then did to me.

Steward. 'Farmer Hobſon is below, my lord; '— the poor man has rode hard all night, on pur'poſe to reach town this morning, and lay his 'miſerable condition before your lordſhip.

Kerramond. 'Piſh, what have I to do with his 'condition?

Steward. 'He ſays, my lord, that his crop 'prov'd ſo bad laſt year that he had ſcarce where'with to ſtock the ground; — that Mr. Hard'meat, your lordſhip's ſteward in the country, is 'very ſenſible of his misfortunes, yet, tho' there 'are but five quarters due, threatens to turn him

out

out of the farm next week; — he therefore humbly hopes your lordship will take compassion on him, as he has six small children, and his wife now lying-in of the seventh.

Verramond. 'What business have such fellows to get children? — Does he expect my rent shall go for the maintenance of his brats?

Steward. 'He begs your lordship to consider, that for these eleven years he has rented the farm he has always paid your lordship honestly, and does not doubt, through Providence, but to do so still, if your lordship is pleased to have patience 'till next harvest is over, and not ruin him at once.'

Verramond. 'Let me hear no more of this stuff, — I leave all to Mr. Hardmeat, he knows what he has to do, and I shall give myself no trouble about it.'

The steward, with whose good-nature I was infinitely charm'd, had his mouth open to urge something farther in behalf of the distress'd farmer, but was prevented by a servant that instant coming in and presenting a letter to Verramond, who then bid him go down and tell the unhappy supplicant he might return home, for there was no answer to be given to his complaint.

Verramond would not open the letter he had just received 'till he knew who sent it; but on his footman's informing him it came from Mr. Gamble, he hastily broke the seal and found the contents as follows:

'My ever honour'd lord,

'I Happen'd to be engag'd last night at a house 'where the constable with his posse made a 'forcible entrance, demolish'd our tables, put most

of

'of the company to flight, and seiz'd the rest; I 'was unluckily one of this last class, and com- 'mitted to durance vile, as Hudibras says, and 'your lordship will perceive by the date hereof.

'A person here has undertaken, for a fee of five 'guineas, to procure my immediate discharge, and 'I do not doubt, by the method he proposes, but 'he is able to do it. — I am not, however, at 'present, master of as many shillings, nor can any 'way raise the money he demands, having been 'obliged, the day before this accident befel me, 'to leave my watch, linnen, and best apparel at 'Mr. Grub's, in trust for a small sum requir'd of 'me by the parish-officers, on account of a bastard 'child, which a wench of the town has done me 'honour to swear I am the father of.

'All my hopes, therefore, of getting out of 'limbo are in your lordship's generosity, which if 'you vouchsafe to grant me this one more proof 'of, I shall, if possible, be more than ever,

'With the most profound duty,

'Dear patron,

'Your devoted vassal,

Bridewell. 'RICHARD GAMBLE.

'P. S. I had forgot to acquaint your lordship, 'that I shall have need of more than the above- 'mention'd sum for discharging the fees of this 'curs'd hole, without the payment of which I can- 'not be releas'd.'

Verramond hesitated not a moment to comply with this request, nor even whether he should exceed what was desired of him: — he drew out his purse, put ten guineas into the footman's hands, and order'd him to run directly to Bridewell; —

Carry

Carry that money to Mr. Gamble, with his compliments, and let him know he should be glad to ſee him as ſoon as he had recover'd his liberty.

Who will ſay now that Verramond is not liberal? — but alas, — How ill placed an act of benevolence was this! — Was it not rather caprice than true charity, which induced him to beſtow this money to ſave a common ſharper from the puniſhment he juſtly merited; yet at the ſame time refuſe to an honeſt induſtrious tenant a ſmall reſpite of payment, tho' to preſerve him and his poor family from deſtruction? — But Gamble was a neceſſary perſon at a gaming-table, — he was of importance to his pleaſure that way, and the farmer, being only regarded for the rent he paid, when deficient in that muſt be thrown out like a piece of uſeleſs lumber, and his place occupied by ſome one who promiſed to be of greater utility.

Yet do I not think ſuch a conduct is always to be aſcribed to the fault of nature, — Verramond has certainly the ſeeds of virtue and honour in his ſoul; but they are ſuffocated and choaked up by his immoderate love of play: — Strange is it, that a man, capable of thinking ſo juſtly, will not be at the pains of thinking at all, but ſuffer himſelf to be led away'd, by a darling propenſity, to actions, which if he once reflected upon, he would be ſo far from perpetrating, that he would deſpiſe the very temptation of being guilty of.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Preſents the reader with ſome paſſages which cannot fail of entertaining thoſe not intereſted in them, and may be of ſervice to thoſe who are.

AMONG the numerous troops of Britiſh toaſts, there are few who ſhine with more diſtinguiſhed luſtre, in all public places, than the beautiful Marcella; beſides an exact ſymetry of features, a moſt delicate complexion, and a fine-turn'd ſhape, there is ſomething peculiarly enchanting in her air and mien; — I never ſee her without being reminded of the celebrated deſcription Milton gives of Eve in her ſtate of innocence:

Grace was in all her ſteps, heav'n in her eye,
In ev'ry geſture dignity and love.

She was married very young to Celadon, — and though neither of their hearts had been conſulted in the match, yet they had the reputation of living well together; — they behaved to each other with the greateſt complaiſance in public, and if any cauſe of diſcontent ever happen'd between them, both had the diſcretion to keep it extremely private.

I could not, therefore, expect to make any extraordinary diſcoveries in this family; — the door, however, happening to be open one day as I paſs'd by, I ſtepp'd in without any previous deſign, and now I did ſo was rather excited by curioſity of ſeeing ſome fine pictures, which I had been told were in the houſe, than of prying into the behaviour of the owners.

But

But it frequently falls out, that what we leaſt ſeek we moſt eaſily find, and thoſe things we imagine fartheſt from us are in effect the neareſt: — In paſſing through the ſeveral rooms in this houſe I ſaw Marcella writing in her cloſet, and never was I ſo much amazed as now to find ſo fair a form harbour a mind capable of dictating theſe lines:

To FILLAMOUR.

'Dearest of your ſex,

'THANKS to the powers of love and liberty, that hated bar to all my happineſs is removed for a ſhort time, — Celadon is gone upon a party of pleaſure, and this night is entirely my own; — if therefore no more agreeable engagement detains you, come here between the hours of twelve and one; — I ſhall take care to ſend all the family to bed, except the faithful Rachel, who ſhall attend to admit you, on your giving a gentle rap againſt the ſhutter of the parlour-window next the door; — let me know by the bearer, whether I may expect you, — tho' it is a bleſſing I ſcarce doubt of, if any of that affection be ſincere, as you have often vow'd to

'The believing and paſſionate

'MARCELLA.'

Having ſealed this billet, ſhe call'd her chamber-maid, and order'd her to ſend it, as directed, by a truſty porter; — then threw herſelf upon a couch, — took the novel of Silvia and Philander, — read a little in it, — ſigh'd, and ſeem'd all diſſolv'd in the moſt tender languiſhment, when her emiſſary return'd, and brought this anſwer to her ſummons:

To

'To the charming MARCELLA.

'Dear angel,

'I AM at present surrounded with a great deal of company, and have no opportunity to thank as I would the kindness of yours; — I can only say, that nothing shall keep me from flying to my adorable Marcella, at the appointed hour; — 'till then — adieu; — be assured that I am always, with the utmost ardency,

'Your devoted Vassal,

'FILLAMOUR.'

The fair libertine now express'd the highest satisfaction, and immediately fell into discourse with her confidante, Rachel, concerning the manner in which this nocturnal guest should be concealed, and how neither his entrance nor his exit be discover'd, or even suspected by any of the family.

I had no curiosity to know any thing farther of this affair, so took the first opportunity of leaving the house, extremely troubled in my mind that a woman, whose beauty had so much attracted my respect, should prove herself so unworthy of it by her conduct.

'With what boldness, said I within myself, does 'the lovely wanton run headlong to her ruin, fearless of guilt, and of the punishment which one time or other must be the unfailing consequence;

As if that faultless form could act no crime,
But heaven on looking on it must forgive!

I went home and got my Tablets clear'd from the impure contents of the above-recited epistles; — I wish'd, indeed, to think no more of this transaction;

action; and, to second my endeavours that way, towards evening sallied out again, equipp'd in my Invisible Belt, like a true knight-errant, in search of such adventures as chance should present me with.

I went to the house of an elderly lady, with whom I formerly had been acquainted; she was at that time look'd upon as a pattern of piety and prudence: — fathers, — husbands, — brothers, — all who had any concern for the virtue and reputation of the female part of their family, recommended her example for their imitation; — but at last, after a long series of the most laudable and becoming actions, she at once degenerated into the very reverse of what she had been; — fell into all the fashionable follies of the times, at an age when others are beginning to grow weary of them, and commenced a coquette at fifty-five.

I had been told such things in relation to her conduct, as seemed to me too unaccountable to be believed; and was extremely sorry to find, in the visit I now made her, all those reports confirm'd by the testimony of my own senses.

This lady, whom I shall distinguish by the name of Lamia, sets an high value upon herself for her great skill at picquet; — she challeng'd Grizelda, another antiquated belle, who also pretends to be an adept in that science, to play with her for an hundred guineas the first four games in six; — the other loved money, and, not doubting she should come off conqueror, readily embraced the proposal; and the night agreed upon between them for the decision of this event, happen'd to be that in which I went.

Grizelda came to the door juſt as I did, ſo I ſlipp'd in behind, and follow'd her up ſtairs, where ſhe was received by Lamia with the greateſt politeneſs and ſhew of affection: — the card-table was called for, and the ladies ſat oppoſite to each other, — I placed myſelf at the end of the table, that being between them I might have the better opportunity of obſerving what both did: — they were now very ſerious and attentive to the buſineſs they were upon; — play'd, or rather cheated each other with great caution; for I ſoon perceived that it was in this latter part of the art of gaming that the excellence of either chiefly conſiſted.

For a time each was ſo taken up with her own petites fourberies as not to have leiſure to obſerve thoſe practiſed by her adverſary; — at laſt, however, Lamia having retaken in a card ſhe had laid out, Grizelda perceived it, and accuſed her of the change: — rage and diſdain, on finding herſelf detected, made the cheeks of the other glow with a deeper ſcarlet than the carmine had given them; and her eyes, even in deſpight of age, ſparkle with fires which love and youth had never power to fill them with: — the other was no leſs enflamed; — but their reſentment will beſt be ſhewn in the expreſſions made uſe of by themſelves.

Lamia. 'I am ſurpriſed you can ſuſpect me 'guilty of ſo mean a thing as cheating at cards; — 'ſure you cannot think I value the trifle we are 'playing for. — What is an hundred guineas to 'me?—I regard an hundred no more than a pinch 'of ſnuff.

Grizelda. 'Madam, I value an hundred guineas 'as little as yourſelf; — but I hate to be im-'poſed upon.

Lamia.

Lamia. 'What do you mean, madam, — do 'you say I have impoſed upon you?

Grizelda. 'I ſay you would have done it, ma-'dam, if my eyes had not been quicker than your 'hands.

Lamia. 'Madam, I ſcorn your words; and if 'you were not in my own houſe ſhould tell you 'that you lyed.

Grizelda. 'And if it were not in reſpect to your 'age, madam, I ſhould tell you that you were a 'baſe woman, and had invited me hither only to 'cheat me of my money.

Lamia. 'My age, — good lack, — my age, — 'I leave the world to judge which of us two looks 'the oldeſt. — I beg, madam, you will not de-'ceive yourſelf: — it is not your long falſe locks, 'hanging dangling on each ſide your face, that 'hide the wrinkles of it.

Grizelda. 'I wear no plumpers, madam, — Do 'you not remember, when one of yours dropt out 'of your mouth at lady Betty's drawing-room, 'how all the company were frighted at you, and 'cry'd out you had loſt half your face?'

I ſtarted on hearing this reproach of Grizelda, being at that time utterly unacquainted with the meaning of it; but as it is highly probable that a great many of my readers may be as ignorant in this point as myſelf then was, I ſhall explain it by giving a direction of the uſe and preparation of plumpers, as I have ſince received it from the waiting-maid of a woman of condition.

A ſure way to help LANK CHEEKS.

'TAKE a piece of the fineſt, cleaneſt ſponge, 'you can get, — cut out of it two ſmall bolſters, 'and place them between your cheeks and teeth, 'if you have any, if not the gums will ſerve to

keep them up; — on taking them out of your mouth going to bed, throw them into a tea-cup of rose or orange-flower water, and let them soke all night; — this will not only cleanse them from whatever impurities they may have happen'd to have received, but will also give a delectable flavour to the breath. — Probatum est.

These ladies purſued their mutual altercations for a conſiderable time, in a faſhion which the intelligent reader may eaſily conceive by the ſample I have given; — I ſhall therefore only ſay, that after having charg'd each other with all the vices and foibles that either of them could think of, they at laſt quarrell'd themſelves into a reconciliation, — begg'd each others pardon, and went to play a ſecond time; — then fell out again, and provocations on both ſides being renew'd, and reproaches ſtill growing more piquant, Lamia tore the cards and threw them into the fire; — Grizelda call'd for her chair and left the houſe in a great fury; — I gladly follow'd her out, being heartily ſick of what I had ſeen between theſe fair, or rather unfair antagoniſts; but had no opportunity of getting away before, as the door had never once been open'd.

It was now near two Houts paſt midnight, and I found more ſatisfaction in the thoughts of going to my repoſe than in thoſe diſcoveries my Inviſibility had entertain'd me with. — I was making all the ſpeed I could to my apartment for that purpoſe, — but fate decreed it otherwiſe, and had contrived an accident which renew'd all my former curioſity: — in my way home I paſs'd thro' the ſtreet where Marcella lived, and the ſight of her houſe bringing freſh into my mind what the morning had preſented, I could not keep myſelf from ſtopping short to make ſome reflections on the conduct of that fair

fallen angel. — ‘ She is doubtless by this time in ‘ the arms of her beloved Fillamour, said I to my‘self, and while revelling in the pleasures of a loose ‘ inclination forfeits all sense of honour, duty, fame, ‘ and even what is owing to the merit of those ‘ charms nature has endow'd her with; — and oh, ‘ — strange paradox of a vicious flame! — ren‘ders herself cheap and contemptible in the Eyes ‘ of the very man whose esteem she most wishes ‘ to preserve.

How long I should have remain'd in this reverie I know not, but I was rous'd from it by the sudden appearance of Celadon, who with a light carry'd before him came hastily down the street and knock'd at his own door; — to see him return at a time when I knew he was so little expected, made me not doubt but that he had receiv'd some information of the injury done him, and came in order to detect and revenge himself on the guilty pair; — I trembled for poor Marcella; but what grounds I had to do so, as well as the event of this night's transaction, must be left to the next chapter.

CHAP. IV.

Concludes an adventure of a very singular nature in its consequences.

THE anxiety I was under to know what would become of poor Marcella, immediately determin'd me to follow her husband into the house. — A man-servant not having obey'd his lady's commands in going to bed, having something or other wherewith to employ himself in his own room, on hearing somebody at the door look'd through the window, and perceiving it was his

master, flew down ſtairs and gave him entrance on the firſt knock.

Rachel, who had been poſted centry in a back-parlour, in order to watch the break of day, and conduct Fillamour out of the houſe before any of the family were ſtirring, now came running out on hearing the ſtreet-door open'd; but ſcarce could an apparition have ſpread a greater terror through her whole frame than did the ſight of Celadon at this juncture.

Rachel. 'Lord, ſir, who could have thought 'your honour would have come home to night?'

Celadon. 'I did not deſign it, indeed; — but 'is it ſo ſtrange a thing that a man ſhould change 'his mind?'

In ſpeaking this he was paſſing on, but ſhe threw herſelf between him and the foot of the ſtairs, and catching faſt hold of the ſleeve of his coat, prevented him from going up, with theſe words:

Rachel. 'Oh, dear ſir, I beg you will not diſ-'turb my lady; — ſhe is gone to bed very much 'diſcompoſed; — pray be ſo good as to ſtep into 'the parlour, — there is a good fire, — and I 'willl go and ſee if ſhe is awake, and tell her you 'are here.'

Celadon. 'My wife ill! — What is the matter 'with her?'

Rachel. 'I do not know, ſir, but ſhe was ſeiz'd 'with a ſort of a — I can't tell the name of it, — 'indeed not I; — but I believe it was ſomething 'like a fit, — and ſo, ſir, ſhe went to bed; but I 'will go and let her know you are come.'

Celadon. 'No, no, — ſhe may be aſleep, and 'it would be a pity to wake her; — therefore I'll

'take

'take your advice, Mrs. Rachel, and ſit a little in 'the parlour. — Tom, do you go to bed, — I 'ſhall not want any thing to night.'

The fellow did as he was commanded; and I could eaſily perceive, by Rachel's countenance, that ſhe was upon the wing to be gone too, impatient, I ſuppoſe, to apprize Marcella of what had happen'd, and aſſiſt her in contriving ſome means for concealing her gallant; — but whatever her thoughts were, Celadon had that moment got ſomething in his head which effectually prevented any ſchemes ſhe might otherwiſe have laid for ſecuring the honour of her lady; — Tom was no ſooner gone than Celadon took hold of both her hands and drew her gently into the parlour, with theſe words:

Celadon. 'Come, Mrs. Rachel, if I am ſo com-'plaiſant to my wife's diſorder as to refrain going 'to bed to her, I think I may very well be al-'low'd the pleaſure of your company, by way of 'conſolation.

Rachel. 'Oh, dear ſir, what pleaſure can you 'find in the company of ſuch a one as I?

Celadon. 'As much as I can wiſh: — come ſit 'down, — nay, you ſhall ſit by me; — now we 'are alone there is no occaſion for all this diſtance 'between us, — I have a great deal to ſay to you; '— nothing ſure was ever ſo lucky as my coming 'home to night; — I like you, — I love you, — 'and have long'd, almoſt ever ſince you came into 'the family, for an opportunity to tell you ſo.

Rachel. 'Lord, ſir, how ſtrangely you talk to 'one! — I wiſh your honour would let me go up 'ſtairs to ſee how my lady does.

Celadon. 'No, indeed, I ſhall not ſuffer you to 'run away and leave me alone here; if my wife 'wants any thing ſhe will ring her bell. — Come,

'none of this coyness; — let me tell you, child, 'too much reserve in private with a man who 'loves you, and has it in his power to make your 'fortune, is as unbecoming as too much familiarity 'would be in public; — you may depend upon it, 'whatever favours you bestow on me shall be re- 'turn'd with others no less agreeable to yourself. '— I know very well how a person of my station 'ought to behave towards one of yours in these 'cases, and shall act accordingly.'

Rachel made no reply to all this; but hung down her head and look'd extremely silly. — Celadon, interpreting her silence as a half consent to his desires, began now to add kisses and embraces to his solicitations; — the warmth with which he press'd her soon wrought the effect it was intended for; tho' I easily perceived the most prevailing argument he made use of was taking out his purse and pouring twenty guineas into her lap. — The transport which sparkled in the eyes of this mercenary creature, now beholding the glittering bait, put me immediately in mind of what Mr. Dryden makes Jupiter say in his play of Amphytrion:

When I made
This gold, I made a greater god than Jove,
And gave my own omnipotence away.

But it is little to be wonder'd at that a girl, such as this Rachel, should fall prostrate before that reigning idol of the world, who has for its votaries not only men of the greatest parts and abilities, but also too many among those who make the highest professions of honour, probity, and virtue; — nay, I am sorry to say, of religion; — daily experience, however, and a very small observation of the corruption of the present age, evinces this melancholy truth.

So finding a scene was likely to ensue, which it was not agreeable to my inclination, or any way proper that I should be witness of, I withdrew into an adjacent parlour, where solitude, darkness, and the profound silence of every thing about me, contributed to promote the most solemn meditations. I reflected on the extreme folly, as well as wickedness, of giving way to an inordinate gratification of the senses, and the certain danger, and almost certain infamy, which attends the doing so; on this occasion several passages and accidents relating to many of my acquaintance occurr'd fresh to my mind; and when I remember'd how some, who had been endow'd by heaven and fortune with every requisite, excepting virtue, to complete their happiness, yet by the want of that alone had exposed themselves to a condition the most abject and contemptible to which a reasonable being can possibly be reduced, I could not forbear crying out with the inimitable Cowley,

All this world's noise appears to me
But as a dull, ill-acted comedy.

While I was thus ruminating, and wondering within myself what would be the consequence of this night's transaction, I perceived through the crevices of the window-shutters, that the day began to break, and presently after heard a certain rustling upon the stairs;—it was occasion'd by Marcella and Fallamour, who, on finding Rachel did not come up as they expected, and the light was pretty far advancing, were creeping softly down;—the noise Marcella made in unfastening the chain that went across the street-door wak'd Celadon and Rachel, who it seems had both fallen asleep; the former, on hearing the noise, was running out of the parlour to see what was the matter; but Rachel pre-

vented him, by saying she was sure it was only one of the footmen, who went out more early than ordinary to the stable; — this excuse might have solved all, if Marcella herself had not unluckily been her own betrayer. — That lady, incensed beyond measure, push'd open the door of the room where Rachel was order'd to attend, beginning to upbraid before she saw her.

Marcella. 'So, minx, — you have serv'd me 'finely; — it is almost broad day, — I have 'knock'd the heel of my shoe almost off, for I 'would not ring for fear of alarming the family; '— I suppose you have been asleep: — this it is 'to place any dependance on servants.

Celadon, on hearing his wife's voice before she enter'd, had stepp'd behind a screen, either suspecting something of the truth, or because he was unwilling to be surprized with Rachel at that hour; and Rachel, doubly confounded between her lady's reproaches and the knowledge who was witness of them, that she was utterly unable to speak one word for some time, but shook her head,—wink'd, and pointed to the screen, thinking, by those significant gestures, to prevent Marcella from saying any thing farther, 'till finding she was again opening her mouth, she recover'd herself enough to cry out:

Rachel. 'Lord, madam, — do not stand talk-'ing here, you will certainly get cold and make 'yourself worse; — consider you are half naked; '— pray go to bed again.

Marcella. 'What does the wench mean? but 'I suppose you have been at the ratifia bottle and 'stupified yourself, according to custom. — Well, 'tis your own loss; for I dare swear Fillamour 'would

'would have given you no less a present than five 'guineas for your diligence, if you had come up 'as you ought to have done; — 'tis now quite 'light in the street, and a thousand to one but 'some of the neighbours may have seen him go 'out.

Celadon coming forward. 'So, madam, I find 'you have been diverting yourself, and Villamont 'is the man to whom I am oblig'd for giving you 'consolation in my absence.'

That person must know very little of nature, who does not easily conceive what Mercella felt in so shocking a juncture; — surprise, shame, and vexation for having thus foolishly exposed her guilt, quite overwhelm'd her heart; — she gave a great shriek, and sunk, half fainting, into a chair; — Rachel ran to her assistance, and at the same time willing to retrieve, if possible, told Celadon that he must not take any notice of her lady's words; — that she went very ill to bed; — that she was delirious, and knew not what she said. — This, however, had no effect upon him, — he was too well convinced of the injury had been done him, and loaded his transgressing wife with every invective that a husband, in his circumstances, could invent.

But certainly it is impossible for any woman to behave with greater courage and resolution than Marcella now did; — she presently regain'd her spirits; and after having made Rachel leave the room, a moment's reflection served her to reply to the reproaches made her by her husband, in these terms:

Marcella. 'Well, sir, I confess appearances are 'against me, nor do I wonder at, nor will resent 'the asperity of your treatment; — tho' guilty of

'no real crime, my vanity has led me into a folly which merits all you have said to me.—I have not, in fact, disshonour'd either myself or you, and my behaviour this night has only mortified the pride and arrogance of a man who would have rival'd you in my esteem and affection.'

Gallden. 'Excellent, i'faith,—beyond imagination.—I have been told, indeed, that a woman need but look down upon her apron-string to find an excuse for the most enormous crime she can be guilty of; but this of yours is such a one as cannot fail of giving a good deal of diversion in a court of judicature; tho' I scarce think it will save either Fillamour's estate from the penalty the law inflicts on an attempt to bastardize an honourable family, or his throat from the justice of my sword.'

The boldness of Marcella was not to be aw'd by these menaces;—she found he had too much understanding to be imposed upon by the shallow artifice she had made use of; that he now heartily despised her, and that she had no longer any measures to preserve with him;—therefore, collecting all the courage she was mistress of, she threw her eyes upon him with a contempt equal to that which he look'd upon her, and made him this reply:

Marcella. 'Tis mighty well, sir, you are at your liberty to make use of all the weapons in your power for revenge; but I would have you remember, that whether Fillamour cuts your throat, or you cut his, and are hang'd for it, the matter will be of little importance to me:—and as for a court of judicature, I believe you will find it very difficult to make good any accusations you may exhibit against me there.—

'no

'no one ever saw me in bed with Villamour, much 'less can prove any criminal converſation between 'us, ſo that the ridicule would turn wholly upon 'yourſelf; and perhaps provoke me, as I have 'had no child by you, to bring in a bill of impo- 'tency, in which caſe I ſhould have all my for- 'tune returned, — a thing your preſent circum- 'ſtances would not very well bear, as ſome part 'of your eſtate is already mortgaged.

To all this Celadon was able to make no other reply, than that he ſtood amazed at her audacity; — that he found ſhe was abandoned to all ſenſe of ſhame; that ſhe was a monſter of impudence, and ſuch like; at which ſhe ſeemed not in the leaſt moved, but proceeded to reaſon with him in the ſame determined faſhion ſhe had begun.

Marcella. 'Look you, Celadon, all the fury 'you can be poſſeſs'd of will remedy nothing: — 'let us argue like rational creatures: — whatever 'opinion we may have of each other, the only 'way to preſerve either of our characters is to 'live well together in the eyes of the world; — I 'tell you that I am innocent, and it is for your 'eaſe and intereſt, as well as mine, that you 'ſhould believe I am ſo; which if you do, I 'faithfully promiſe to regulate my conduct in ſuch 'a manner as to bring no diſreputation on myſelf, 'or diſhonour to you; — but if you fly into ex- 'tremes, you will oblige me to do the ſame; and 'what but our mutual infamy and deſtruction can 'be the end of ſuch a conteſt? — I leave you to 'conſider on what I have ſaid, and wait your 'cooler moments for an anſwer.

With theſe words ſhe went haſtily out of the room; — Celadon offered not to detain her, but

continued walking backwards and forwards, teſtifying, by ſeveral diſordered geſtures, the inward agitations of his mind. — After ſome moments paſſed in the ſilent expreſſions of his rage, he call'd to the ſervants, moſt of whom were now ſtirring, to get a bed prepared for him in another chamber; but I am of opinion, that when he retired thither, it was leſs to ſleep than to reflect how it would beſt become him to behave under the ſhocking circumſtance he was now involved in.

Finding no farther diſcoveries were likely to be made at this time, I left the houſe on the firſt opening of the ſtreet-door and returned home; where, fatigued as I was for want of reſt, the aſtoniſhment I was in at the behaviour of Marcella, would not ſuffer the leaſt ſlumber to cloſe my eyes.

For ſome days I was extremely impatient to know the reſult of this affair; but hearing no talk of it about town, began to conclude that the wife's arguments had prevailed, and the huſband had ſubmitted his reſentment to his convenience; I ſoon found I was not deceived in my conjectures, for in leſs than a week I ſaw Celadon and Marcella taking the air together in their own coach, with the ſame appearance of ſerenity in both their countenances, as if nothing of the adventure I have been relating had ever happen'd.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Shews, that tho' a remiſſneſs of care in the bringing up of children, can ſcarce fail of being attended with very bad conſequences; yet, that an over exact circumſpection in minute things, may ſometimes prove equally pernicious to their future welfare.

VARIOUS were the reports concerning Alinda, both while ſhe was alive and after her deceaſe; but all the world could ſay with any certainty, either of her affairs or conduct, might be comprized in the following articles:

That ſhe was the only child of a very eminent and wealthy merchant in the city, who, on the death of his wife, left off buſineſs, and having purchaſed an eſtate of near a thouſand pounds a year in the country, retired thither to paſs the remainder of his days, taking Alinda with him, at that time about ten years of age.

That through ſome peculiarities in his temper, ſhe was educated in a very odd faſhion, — ſecluded from all converſation with the neighbouring gentry, and ſcarce ſuffered to ſpeak to any one out of their own family.

That after his death, which happened in her ſeventeenth year, ſhe returned, with the conſent of her guardians, to London, — lived in a manner ſuitable to her fortune, and had many advantageous offers of marriage; all which ſhe rejected without giving any reaſon for doing ſo.

That

That at one and twenty she fell into a wasting disorder, which was judged to proceed rather from some inward grief preying upon her spirits, than from any distemper of the body; — it baffled, however, all the skill of the physicians, and she expired after a tedious languishment of near three years, leaving the possession of her estate to a nephew of her father's, who was the next of kin.

All these things, I say, were public; — but, as to the motive which made her avoid listening to any proposals for changing her condition, or the cause of that melancholy which brought on her death, every one spoke of them as they thought proper, and according as the dispositions of their own hearts inclined them to judge.

Few, however, were charitable enough to put the best construction on her conduct; — some said she was a man-hater; — others, that loving the sex too well, she could not think of entering into a state which must confine her to one alone: — those who entertained the most favourable opinion imagined she had unhappily engaged her heart where there was no possibility of a return; — this last conjecture seemed indeed most probable, and gained ground after she fell into that heavy languor which excluded her from all those pleasures she had been accustomed to partake, and at length deprived her of life; — but all this, to make use of the vulgar adage, was speaking without book, — my gift of Invisibility gave me alone the means of penetrating into the mystery.

As I had been acquainted with her, and visited her while she continued to see company, I frequently sent, or call'd to enquire after her health; — one day when I did so, a servant belonging to her kinsman

man and heir at law, came to the door at the same time, and we both received for answer, that she expired the night before.

The fellow ran directly to inform his master, to whom these tidings would probably be not unwelcome; and I went home, clapp'd on my belt of invisibility, and return'd in a short time to the house of Alinda; — the reader will perhaps wonder for what reason; and it is not fit I should keep him in ignorance.

There was a clergyman lived in the house with her, and performed the office of a chaplain; — he was a person of whom her father having conceived a high opinion, had taken into his family, and set over her in the manner of a preceptor, and he had ever since continued with her; I had several times dined with him at her table, and perceived he professed an extraordinary sanctity, and the extremest regard for the welfare of his fair patroness; — and this it was that made me desirous of seeing in what manner he would behave upon her death.

I expected to have found him either in his own chamber, bewailing the early fate of so beneficent a friend, or sitting by her corpse religiously moralizing on the shadowy happiness of this transitory world; but after seeking him in vain, in theirs and several other rooms, at last I discover'd him in a closet, where I knew she repositted her things of greatest value; — he was busily employed in rummaging her bureau, from the little cell of which I saw him convey, as near as I could guess, between two and three hundred pieces of gold, and several bank-bills to a much greater amount; — he then pull'd out a drawer which contain'd her jewels; — he first took up one, — then another, — survey'd them

them with a greedy eye, but laid them down again and ſhut the drawer; but after a moment's pauſe, opened it a ſecond time, and took out a ring ſet round with large brilliants, — 'I may 'keep this, cry'd he, it will ſcarce be miſs'd; — 'or if it be, I can pretend ſhe made me a preſent 'of it in her life time, and nobody will ſuſpect the 'contrary.' — Here he gave over his ſearch, lock'd the bureau, put the key into his pocket, and went into his own room.

It would be hard for me to determine, whether aſtoniſhment or indignation was moſt predominant in me at this ſight; — I wiſh'd never to have beheld it, or that I had been at liberty to pluck the ſacred robe from off the back of that vile prophaner of his order; — I was going away with a mind more troubled than I can well expreſs, when one of Alinda's maids came running into the room with a ſeal'd packet in her hand, and deliver'd it to this diſciple of Judas Iſcariot, telling him at the ſame time, that it had been found under her miſtreſs's pillow juſt after her death; but that ſhe had forgot in the hurry to bring it to him before.

He reply'd, with an affected indifference, that it was very well; — that he would look over the papers and take care that whatever injunctions they contain'd ſhould be fulfill'd, — and with theſe words diſmiſs'd her.

The ſuperſcription on the cover of this packet was to a lady with whom Alinda had been extremely intimate, but had not ſeen for a conſiderable time, ſhe being excluded, as well as the reſt of her acquaintance, after ſhe fell into that deep melancholy which ended her days; — the prieſt immediately broke the ſeal, and found a little letter to

the

the above-mentioned lady, — the contents whereof were as follow:

'DEAR MADAM,

'THAT I have not seen you so long has not 'been owing to want of friendship, but to a reso- 'lution of depriving myself of every thing that 'was agreeable to me in life; and that I do not 'now, in these last moments of my life, ask to see 'you is only because I would not tax your pity with 'the sight of so sad an object; — I am blasted, my 'dear friend, wither'd in my bloom, and scarce 'the shadow of what I was; the enclosed me- 'moirs will inform you of the cruel cause, which 'I intreat you will publish to the world after my 'decease; — the shocking tale may perhaps be a 'serviceable warning to some parents as well as 'children: — I have given my cousin ****** 'orders concerning some things I would have done, 'among the number of which is, that he will 'present you with my hoop diamond ring; — I 'beg you will accept and wear it in remembrance 'of

'Your dying friend,

ALINDA.

He started, — bent his brows, turn'd pale and red by turns, and seem'd in great confusion while looking over this little epistle; but all his emotions were very much increased on examining the pa- pers that accompanied it; — still as he read he tore the leaves asunder and threw them on the fire, which happening not to burn very fiercely, I was quick enough to snatch from the intended devasta- tion and convey into my pocket, while he was taken up with the remaining pages, and thought himself secure by the sale of his misdeeds being extinct in all-devouring flames.

He

He had but just finished, when a servant came running into the room, and told him that Mr. ***** was below, and having been informed that Alinda's keys had been deliver'd to him, demanded to speak with him immediately: — on this the artful hypocrite composed his countenance, drew every feature into the attitude of solemn sadness, and holding a white handkerchief to his eyes, went down to act the part he thought would best become him before the kinsman of Alinda.

I follow'd close at his heels into the parlour, where Mr. ***** and two other persons waited for him; — he began, with well dissembled grief, to expatiate on the loss the world had in so excellent a lady as Alinda: and fail'd not, in his harangue, artfully to intermix some praises on himself, for the good principles his precepts had ingrafted on her mind.

Mr. ***** seemed to take very little notice of all he said on this occasion, and prevented him from going so far as perhaps he otherwise would have done, by telling him, in a very grave and reserv'd tone, that he was in great haste at present; — that he came thither only to give the necessary orders concerning his cousin's funeral; and that till the melancholy ceremony was over, he should put a friend in possession of the house, and whatever effects it contain'd; therefore expected the keys of every thing should be immediately deliver'd.

To this the parson reply'd, — that he had got them into his hands with no other view than to secure them for him, who had the undoubted right to all which his dear benefactress had been mistress of; — 'For indeed, continued he, I apprehend-'ed some foul play might have been attempted, as-

'at

'at the hour of her decease she had none but ser-
'vants about her, some of whom had been too
'lately taken into the family to have given any
'great proofs of their integrity.

After this they went thro' every room, examining what was to be found; all which scrutiny, as yet, afforded the heir no reason for complaint. — on opening the abovementioned bureau, and looking over Alinda's jewels, he miss'd not the ring he had been defrauded of; but when the other private drawers presented him so little of what he expected, he could not forbear discovering some suspicion, as it must be own'd he had sufficient cause; for the person who had been beforehand with him in the search, had left no more than eight guineas and one six-and-thirty piece in specie, with three or four bills of an inconsiderable value.

'I am surprised, said Mr. *****, that a wo-
'man of my cousin's fortune should leave herself
'so bare of cash; and cannot imagine by what
'means she dissipated so large a yearly income. —
'Alas, sir,' reply'd the pretended zealot, with his hands and eyes lifted up to heaven, — 'it ought
'not to appear strange to you, that a lady of your
'excellent kinswoman's charitable and benevolent
'disposition should refuse nothing in her power,
'when the cries of distress and the moans of af-
'fliction call'd for her assistance. — If you would
'know in what manner she disposed of her money,
'enquire of hospitals, the prisons, and the neces-
'sitous petitioners that every day received their
'sustenance from her bounty, and you will find
'an easy account of her expences in her large and
'numerous donations.

Mr.

Mr. **** only anſwer'd ſullenly,—that he ſhould be better able to judge how he ought to think of the affair after he had ſpoke to her ſteward; on which the other clapping his hand upon his breaſt, was beginning to make many aſſeverations, that 'till that moment he never knew what ſum or ſums the lady had by her when ſhe died, or had ever look'd, nor even entertain'd a thought of looking into any place where it might be ſuppoſed ſhe kept her money. — I ſtaid not, however, to hear what effect his hypocriſy produced, but went home, being impatient to ſee the contents of Alinda's manuſcript.

CHAP. VI.

Will fully ſatisfy the curioſity the former may have excited.

THE haſte I made in ſnatching the following papers from the flames, happily preſerved them ſo entirely from the deſtruction to which they had been deſtin'd, that though the edges were in many places much ſcorch'd, yet not a ſingle word throughout the whole was any way damaged; and the reader may depend on having the ſtory as perfect as if he ſaw it in the heroine's own hand.

Memoirs of the unfortunate ALINDA, *wrote by herſelf, and faithfully tranſcrib'd from the original copy.*

I Am ſenſible that many people have been very buſy with my fame while living, nor do I expect to be treated with leſs ſeverity after I am dead;

— I

— I cannot, however, think of an eternal ſeparation from this world, without leaving ſomething behind me which may ſerve to clear up thoſe paſſages in my conduct, which by their being myſterious have given room for cenſure; and I do not this with any view of ſoftening the aſperity of the ill-natur'd for the errors I have been guilty of, or of exciting compaſſion in the more generous and gentle for my misfortunes; but merely to the end that if I am condemn'd, I may be condemn'd for real, not imaginary facts.

Sorry am I to accuſe a father, who tenderly loved me; yet certain it is, that his over anxiety for my welfare has been the primary ſource of every woe my heart has labour'd under; and that by his miſtaken endeavours to make me great and happy, I have been render'd the moſt miſerable of created beings.

The fortune I was born to be poſſeſs'd of, and ſome natural endowments his affection fancy'd in me, made him flatter himſelf with the hopes of ſeeing me one day blaze forth in all the pomp of quality; nor could he endure the thoughts of marrying me to any man beneath the rank of right honourable; and for fear any partial inclination of my own ſhould diſappoint theſe high raiſed expectations, he kept me from the converſation of every one whom he thought capable of attracting a heart unbyaſs'd by intereſt, and unambitious of grandeur.

Soon after my mother's death he quitted buſineſs, and retired to an eſtate he had ſome time before purchaſed in the country: — when we removed, I was too young to have any taſte for the pleaſures of the town, and regretted only the want of thoſe play fellows I had left behind; — indeed I wonder

that

that I was not quite moped; I was ſuffered to go to no ſchool, tho' there was a great one very near us; — never ſtirr'd beyond the precincts of our garden walls; — went not to church, becauſe there it would have been impoſſible for me not to ſee and be ſeen; — no company viſited us; for my father deprived himſelf of the pleaſure of converſing with any of the neighbouring gentry, for fear that, as I grew up, I might take a liking to ſome one or other of their ſons, none of whom he thought a match good enough for me, as they were not dignified with titles: — I had learn'd writing and dancing, but was far from being perfect in either; and my father, being unwilling I ſhould be without theſe accompliſhments, took the pains himſelf to ſet me copies to improve me in the one, and at length provided a maſter, too old and too ugly to give him any apprehenſions, to inſtruct me in the other; — beſides theſe two avocations, I had no amuſement except reading, which, as I much delighted in, my father conſtantly ſupplied me with ſuch books as he thought proper for my ſex and age.

Excepting ſome treatiſes of divinity, the ſubjects of my entertainment afforded little improvement to my underſtanding, they conſiſting only in romances, and ſome very few old plays; ſo that the ideas they inſpired me with, were as antiquated as the habits worn in the days of queen Elizabeth, and I was utterly ignorant of the modes, manners and cuſtoms of the age I lived in.

In this ſtupid and diſpiriting ſituation did I paſs full nineteen months; about the expiration of which time my father happen'd into company with a perſon who wears the ſacred appearance of an eccleſiaſtic; but is in reality one of thoſe mention'd in holy

holy writ by the name of wolves in sheeps cloathing; — his outward behaviour seems directed by the ministers of grace and goodness, while in his treacherous heart a thousand fiends lie in wait to bring ruin and destruction on the credulous listener to his wiles; — but before I proceed in my unhappy story, it is fit I should give a more particular character of the wretch who has so great share in it.

First for his extraction: — his father was a Frenchman, servant to a person of distinction in Normandy; but having more ambition than honesty, found means to rob his master of a considerable sum, and came over to England, where he set up for a gentleman and a most zealous protestant, told a long plausible story of the great hardships he had sustain'd on the score of religion, and found here the same pity and encouragement as many others had done who fly here for an asylum on the same pretences.

Soon after his arrival he married a Dutchwoman, by whom he had a son who inherits all his father's virtues, and is the person whose story is so unhappily interwoven with my own.

Young Le Bris, for that is the name of this worthy family, discover'd in his youth some indications of a good capacity for learning, insomuch that a certain lord taking a great fancy to him, sent him to Westminster-school, and afterwards to the University, in order to qualify him for the pulpit, assuring him that he should not be without a benefice as soon as he should be fit to receive it.

But he had scarce completed his studies for that purpose, when all his present support and future

expectations vaniſh'd on the ſudden death of his noble patron, which was follow'd in a few months after by that of his father, ſo that he was left intirely deſtitute, his mother not being able to afford him the leaſt aſſiſtance.

After many long and fruitleſs ſollicitations for a living, he was glad to accept of a ſmall curacy in one of the remoteſt counties in England, where he reſided ſeveral years; but was at laſt turned out on account of neglect of duty, and other miſbehaviour; — he then came back to London, — gave out printed bills for teaching French and Latin at very low rates; but finding little encouragement that way, turn'd Fleet-parſon, and earn'd a precarious ſuſtenance by clandeſtine marriages.

It was in theſe wretched circumſtances that my father met with him, being in town on ſome buſineſs, and being told by ſome one, who it is likely knew no more of him than what he was pleaſed to ſay of himſelf, that he was a very worthy, tho' diſtreſs'd clergyman, made him the offer of a handſome ſalary to come into his family by way of chaplain; and withal, to inſtruct me in the French language, and whatever elſe was fit for me to learn, or he was capable of teaching; — he readily embraced the propoſed, and on my father's return came down with him.

My father preſented him to me as a kind of tutor, or preceptor; — told me I muſt ſubmit myſelf to his directions, — be attentive to all he ſaid to me, and in every thing treat him with the greateſt reſpect and reverence: — 'For, added he, it is by the leſſons he is capable of giving you, that you alone can make any ſhining figure in the ſtation wherein I hope to ſee you placed.'

It

It will, perhaps, afford ſome matter of ſurpriſe, that my father, who had hitherto preſerved ſuch an extreme caution in preventing my having the leaſt converſation with any man, ſhould now ſo ſtrenuouſly recommend this perſon to me; but it muſt be conſider'd, that he was no leſs than ſix or ſeven and forty years of age; — that tho' not deform'd, was far from handſome; and beſides, had a certain auſterity in his manners which could not be very agreeable to youth.

It was, indeed, ſome time before I could be contented with the dominion given him over me; but my obedience to my father obliging me to behave towards him with eſteem, cuſtom at laſt converted that complaiſance, which at firſt was no more than feign'd, into ſincere: — a kind of affection, by degrees, mingled itſelf with the reverence I was bid to pay him; — I was never ſo happy as in the hours ſet apart for receiving his inſtructions; and the thoughts of the benefits that might be ſuppoſed to accrue from them, afforded leſs pleaſure than the praiſes I was always certain he would beſtow on my docility. — In fine, I not only loved the teacher for the precept's ſake; but, as the poet ſays,

I lov'd the precepts for the teacher's ſake.

Nor is it to be wonder'd at, that I taſted more ſatisfaction in his ſociety than I had ever known before; — I wanted not ideas, tho' hitherto I had nothing to improve them: — I had been allow'd to converſe with none but the ſervants, who could only divert me with idle tales of thieves, apparitions, and haunted houſes; — my tutor, after having finiſhed his graver leſſons, would frequently entertain me with ſome extraordinary incident or other,

either taken from hiſtory or romance; but, whether real or fictitious, I had ſenſe enough to know were ſuch as enlarg'd my underſtanding as well as charm'd my ears.

It is certain, indeed, that he ſpared no pains to inſinuate himſelf into my good graces; and no leſs certain alſo, that the ungrateful deſign he had in doing ſo, ſucceeded to the utter deſtruction of the whole happineſs of my future life; and, at laſt, of my life itſelf, as will appear by theſe memoirs, which, while I am writing, I know not whether I ſhall have ſtrength to finiſh.

I ſhall therefore reduce my unhappy ſtory into as ſhort a compaſs as I can: — in ſpite of the little amiableneſs this tutor had in his perſon; — in ſpite of the vaſt diſparity of years between us, I conceived the moſt tender affection for him; — alas, I was then too young, — too innocent, to know what was meant by the word love, any farther than that love which we naturally bear to a father, brother, or ſome other near relation, — and thought not what I felt for him was any more, or would be attended with any other conſequences; and, as I apprehended no ſhame or danger in the kindneſs I had for him, endeavour'd not to put a ſtop to the growth of it, nor even to conceal it.

But Le Bris ſaw much better into my heart than I did myſelf, and dreading leſt my father ſhould be alarm'd at the too open fondneſs of my behaviour to him, began to treat me with leſs familiarity, and exerted the maſter much more than he had done: — this change both ſurpriſed and grieved me; — I bore it, however, for two whole days, without ſeeming to take any notice of it; but on the third, being alone with him in his cloſet, where I conſtantly

ſtantly went every morning to receive my leſſons.— 'What is the matter with you, my dear tutor, ſaid 'I, I hope I have done nothing to offend you? — 'I am ſure I would not willingly be guilty of de- 'ſerving that you ſhould frown upon me.' — 'No, 'my precious charge, replied he after a pauſe, it 'is not in your nature to give offence; but I would 'not incur your father's diſpleaſure either towards 'you or me; — men are apt to be jealous of the 'affections of their children, and I am ſometimes 'afraid that he ſhould think you love me almoſt as 'well as you do him.' — Indeed I do ſo, — quite 'as well, cry'd I eagerly.— But why ſhould he be 'angry at that, when he bid me uſe you with the 'ſame love and reſpect as I did himſelf?'

'People on ſome occaſions, anſwer'd he, will 'be diſpleas'd at a too exact performance of their 'own commands; and if my worthy patron, your 'father, ſhould happen to be of this opinion, the 'conſequence would infallibly be an eternal ſepa- 'ration between us; — he would drive me from 'his houſe, and I ſhould never ſee my pretty 'charge again.'

'If you think ſo, return'd I, though I hate all 'kind of diſſimulation, I will make him believe I 'am weary of learning of you, and that I cannot 'abide you.' — 'Dear pretty angel, cry'd he, 'tenderly taking me in his arms; there is no need 'of going to ſuch extremes; — I would only have 'you behave with more diſtance towards me than 'you have done of late; and it will not be amiſs 'if you ſometimes complain that I ſet you too hard 'leſſons; becauſe if you ſhould ſeem to learn too 'faſt, he may begin to think there will ſoon be no 'occaſion for a tutor.' — 'Well, ſaid I, I will do 'every thing you bid me; for indeed it would al-

'moſt break my heart to part with you.' — Here he kiſſed off the tears that fell from my eyes in ſpeaking theſe laſt words, and I return'd all his endearments with the ſame affection as the fondeſt child would do thoſe of the moſt indulgent parent.

It will perhaps, ſeem a little ſtrange, that a girl turn'd of thirteen, as I then was, ſhould think or act in the manner I did; but the way in which I had been brought up, left me in the ſame ignorance and innocence as others of ſix or ſeven years old.

I obey'd his inſtructions with ſo much exactneſs, that my father was far from ſuſpecting either my folly, or the baſeneſs of the perſon he had ſet over me: — the reſt of the family were no more quick-ſighted, nor could it be expected they ſhould be ſo; — our houſe-keeper, tho' a very good, was a ſilly, old woman, and knew nothing beyond the œconomy of thoſe affairs committed to her charge; — the maid who waited on me was her daughter, and had been bred to think every man who wore the habit of a parſon, was to be worſhip'd; and the other ſervants were too ſeldom with us to have any opportunity of making diſcoveries.

I arriv'd at my fourteenth year, — my father kept my birth day ſo far as to order ſomething better than ordinary for dinner, and drank my health ſeveral times at table. Among other diſcourſe concerning me, he ſaid to Le Bris, — 'Well, 'Doctor, your pupil will now begin to think her-'ſelf a woman, and I muſt find a huſband for her 'who will be able to reward the care you have 'taken of her with a good fat benefice.' To which the fawning hypocrite reply'd, — 'That the

'the pleaſure of ſeeing his worthy patron's daugh-
'ter happy, would be to him the beſt benefice he
'could obtain.'

Nothing f ther paſs'd at this time on the ſame ſubject; but the next morning, when I was alone with my tutor in his cloſet, —'Do you remem-
'ber, my dear miſs, cry'd he, with a very melan-
'choly air, what your father ſaid yeſterday? —
'you will be marry'd ſoon, and I ſhall loſe you
'for ever.' — Do not talk ſo, reply'd I haſtily, I
'do not want to be marry'd; but if my father
'ſhould compel me to it, all the huſbands in the
'world ſhould not make me forget you; — no,
'you ſhall always live with me; — I would not
'part from you to be a dutcheſs. — 'Nor would
'I part from you, ſaid he, taking me in his arms,
'for an archbiſhoprick; — and to be plain, conti-
'nued he, I have received letters ſince I have
'been here, with the offers of ſeveral great livings;
'but I have refuſed them all rather than quit my
'dear pupil.' — 'Have you indeed? return'd I,
'hanging fondly on him. — Oh how kind you
'have been! — I ſhould be the moſt ungrateful
'creature upon earth if I did not love you dearly
'for it.' — But will you always keep me with
'you? cry'd he.' — 'As long as I live, anſwer'd
'I.' — 'Will you ſwear it? rejoin'd he.' —
'Yes, anſwer'd I, a thouſand and a thouſand
'times over, if you deſire it.'

The wretch did not fail to take me at my word: — I bound myſelf, by the moſt ſolemn impreca-
tions that words could form, that when I became miſtreſs of my actions he ſhould always live with me. — After this, the hours we paſs'd together were employ'd more in improving the fooliſh affection I had for him, than in any leſſons for improving my

underſtanding. — My father imputed the ſlow progreſs I made in my ſtudies not to any want of ability in my teacher, but to my own neglect, and often chid me for it; which I bore patiently, as I believed it the ſureſt means of keeping my dear tutor with me: — this he took ſo kindly, that he told me one day, he flatter'd himſelf I lov'd him almoſt as well as I did my father. — 'I hope it 'is no ſin, cry'd I childiſhly, if I love you quite as 'well.' — 'Far from it, anſwer'd he, you are 'only his daughter by nature, but you are mine 'by affection; — you are the child of my ſoul, 'and therefore ought to love me better. — 'I am 'glad of that, rejoin'd I, for indeed I do love you 'a great deal better, — I am ſure I do.' — It will ſcarce be doubted but that he now beſtow'd upon me thoſe endearments I had declared myſelf ſo well ſatisfied with; and ſome minutes after, as I had turn'd to a looking-glaſs to adjuſt ſome diſorder in my head-dreſs, he pull'd me to him, and making me ſit upon his knee, — 'You are very pretty, 'my dear, ſaid he, and have no defect in your 'ſhape, but being a little too flat before.' — With theſe words he thruſt one of his hands within my ſtays, telling me, that handling my breaſts would make them grow, and I ſhould then be a perfect beauty.

Not conſcious of any guilt, I was ignorant of ſhame; and thinking every thing he did was right, made not the leaſt reſiſtance; but ſuffer'd him, by degrees, to proceed to liberties, which, had I known the meaning of, I ſhould have ſtabb'd him for attempting; but, as I have ſomewhere read,

By no example warn'd how to beware,
My very innocence became my ſnare.

It will, perhaps, be ſuppoſed that the perfidious man did not ſtop here, but proceeded yet farther, to the utter completion of my diſhonour; but I ſhall do him the juſtice to ſay he never offer'd any ſuch thing, though I have good reaſons to believe he was prevented only by his fear of the conſequences that might have attended it, to the ruin of a deſign which promiſed him more ſatisfaction than the enjoyment of my perſon.

In the ridiculous way I have been deſcribing did we continue 'till I was in my ſeventeenth year, about which time my father being obliged to go to London on a law affair, he left the ſole management of the family, as well as of myſelf, to his favourite chaplain, 'till he ſhould return, which he expected to do in two months.

He had not been gone full three weeks before a ſtranger came to our houſe on a viſit to my tutor: — he received him with great marks of civility, and told me afterwards that he was the land-ſteward of a nobleman who had ſent him on purpoſe to court his acceptance of a benefice worth near eight hundred pounds per annum. — As I ſuſpected not the truth of this, I was terribly frighten'd, and cry'd out, — 'Then you will leave me at laſt!' 'It would be with an extreme reluctance I ſhould 'do ſo, reply'd he; but what can I do? — If I 'ſhould hereafter be expoſed to any misfortunes, 'how would the world blame me for having re-'fuſed ſuch an offer?' — 'What misfortunes, ſaid 'I, have you to fear? — I ſhall always have e-'nough to ſupport my dear tutor.'

'My dear child, reſum'd he, you forget that 'when once you are married there will be nothing

'in your power, — all will be your huſband's, 'who may take it into his head to turn me out of 'doors directly.' — 'No ſuch matter, reply'd I 'haſtily, for I will make him promiſe and ſwear 'beforehand to keep you always in the family.' '— Few men, ſaid he, pay any regard, after 'they become huſbands, to the promiſes and vows 'they made when they were lovers. — In fine, 'my little angel, continued he, taking me ten-'derly in his arms, there is but one way to ſecure 'our laſting happineſs, to which if you agree, I 'will immediately refuſe the great offer now made 'me, with all my future hopes of riſing in the 'church, and devote myſelf eternally to you.'

Theſe laſt words I thought ſo highly obliging to me, that I hung about his neck, kiſs'd his cheek, and cry'd, I would do every thing he would have me; — he then told me that a writing ſhould be drawn up between us, by which we ſhould mutually bind ourſelves, under the penalty of the half of what either ſhould be poſſeſs'd of, never to ſeparate.

On my ready compliance with this propoſal, he ventured to make a ſecond, even more impudent than the firſt; — after ſeeming to conſider a little within himſelf. — 'I have been thinking, ſaid he, 'that if the perſon you ſhall marry ſhould happen 'to be of a croſs, perverſe nature, tho' for his own 'ſake he will not drive me from his houſe, yet he 'may uſe me ſo ill as to compel me to go out of it 'of my own accord, — ſuppoſe, therefore, you 'ſhould bind yourſelf by the writing I have men-'tion'd, and under the ſame penalty, never to 'marry any man without my conſent.'

'Bleſs

'Bleſs me, cry'd I, a little ſurpriſed, how can 'I do this! — you know I muſt obey my father.' — 'Heaven forbid you ſhould do otherwiſe, re-'join'd the artful hypocrite, — you may be ſure I 'ſhall never oppoſe either his will, or your own 'inclination, in the choice of a huſband; — 'what I ſpeak of is only a thing of form, which, 'when ſhewn to your huſband, will oblige him to 'treat me with gratitude and reſpect.'

I was entirely ſatisfied with this, and reply'd, I would do what he deſir'd as ſoon as he pleaſed; — on which — 'It happens luckily, ſaid he, that 'the gentleman who came here on the buſineſs I 'told you of was bred to the law, — I will let him 'know as much as is neceſſary of our affair, and 'get him to draw up a proper inſtrument.' — In ſpeaking theſe words he left me, and went in ſearch of his friend, who at that time was walking in the garden, waiting, no doubt, his coming.

I had little time allowed me to reflect on what I was about to do, — Le Bris immediately returned, bringing the lawyer with him, — the latter of whom deſired to receive inſtructions from my own mouth for what he was to write, and accordingly I repeated the ſenſe of the obligation I was to lay myſelf under, leaving it to him to put it in ſuch words as he ſhould find proper. — If I had been miſtreſs of the leaſt ſhare of common reaſon, I muſt have ſeen that all this ſcheme was a thing previouſly concerted between theſe two villains; for the lawyer immediately pulled out of his pocket a large parchment, with ſeals fix'd to it, and every thing requiſite to make the inſtrument firm and valid; — but I was infatuated, — all my little underſtanding was ſubjected to the will of this wicked tutor; — I

gave an implicit faith to all he ſaid, and paid an implicit obedience to all his dictates.

The lawyer took his leave next day, and nothing material happened till within a week of the time my father was expected home, when inſtead of himſelf, came the melancholy account that he had been ſeiz'd with an apoplectic fit, and tho' he recover'd from it, expired within two hours after. — He had made his will about a year before, by which he left me ſole heir of every thing he was in poſſeſſion of, except a few legacies; and in caſe his demiſe ſhould happen before I was married, or of age, appointed two gentlemen for his executors and my guardians; — they both wrote to me, as did alſo my couſin ******, acquainting me that it was neceſſary I ſhould come to London directly on this occaſion, and each inviting me to their reſpective houſes, which, as they lived in different parts of the town, I was at liberty to chuſe which I liked beſt.

My tutor, however, diſſuaded me from accepting any of their offers, and told me he would write to a friend in London to provide a ready-furniſh'd houſe for my reception, till things were ſettled, and I ſhould reſolve whether I would reſide in town or country; — accordingly he did ſo, and when we came within ten miles of London, we were met on the road by the lawyer, who, as I have ſince diſcover'd, was his chief agent in every thing; — he conducted us to a houſe in Jermyn-ſtreet, which was indeed very neat and commodious.

It was late when we arriv'd, but I did not fail to ſend the next morning to my two guardians and couſin ****, who all came to ſee me the ſame day, and expreſs'd themſelves in very affectionate terms;

terms; — I presented my tutor to them, as a person for whom my father had a high esteem, on which they treated him with that respect they supposed him to deserve.

I now enter'd into a scene of life altogether new to me; — several distant relations, whom I knew only by their names; and many other gentlemen and ladies, who had been acquainted with my mother, came to pay their respects to me. — All my mornings were taken up with messages and compliments, and all my afternoons with receiving and returning visits. — How strange was the transition? — from being confined to the narrow precincts of a lone country mansion, I had now the whole metropolis to range in; — instead of the grave lessons of two old men, my ears were now continually fill'd with the flattering praises of addressing beaus; — instead of having nothing to amuse my hours, new diversions, new entertainments, crowded upon each moment, — and I was incessantly hurried from one pleasure to another, till my head grew giddy with the whirl of promiscuous pleasures.

As I was young, not ugly, and look'd upon as a rich heiress, proposals of marriage were every day made to me, all which I communicated to my tutor; but tho' many of them were much to my advantage, he always found some pretence or other for refusing his consent, and I accordingly rejected them, to the surprise of all who knew me, and the great dissatisfaction of my best friends.

He was not, however, half pleased with the gay manner in which I lived, and as soon as the affairs relating to my estate were settled, would fain have prevail'd upon me to return into the country; but

I had

I had too high a reliſh for the diverſions of the town to pay that regard to his advice I had formerly done; and inſtead of complying with it, quitted the houſe I was in, hired another upon leaſe, and furniſh'd it in the moſt elegant manner I could: — he grew very grave on my behaviour; but as I kept firm to both the engagements I had made with him, he had no pretence to complain of my actions in other matters.

For a time, indeed, my head was not the leaſt turn'd towards marriage; — I thought no farther of the men than to be vain and delighted with their flatteries; — happy would it have been for me, had I continued always in this mind; but my ill fate too ſoon, alas, preſented me with an object which convinced me, that all the joys of public admiration are nothing, when compared to one ſoft hour with the youth we love, and by whom we think we are beloved.

I believe there is little need for me to ſay that this object, ſo enchanting to my ſenſes, was the young, the handſome, the accompliſh'd Amaſis:—the world, whom he made no ſecret of the paſſion he profeſs'd for me, was alſo witneſs in what manner I received it; — we appear'd together in all public places; — I treated him in all companies with a difference which ſhew'd the eſteem I had for him: — my friends approved my choice, and the union between us was look'd upon as a thing ſo abſolutely determined, that many believed the ceremony was already over, when, to their great ſurpriſe, they ſaw at once that we were utterly broke off, and in a very ſhort time after, the ungrateful Amaſis become the huſband of another.

My

My tutor, on perceiving me inclined to favour Amasis more than I had ever done any of those who had hitherto address'd me, began to rail at him, and tell me a thousand ridiculous stories he pretended to have heard in relation to his conduct; — I still retained too much reverence for this wicked man to contradict what he said, but not enough to enable me to conquer my new passion; — I loved Amasis, and continued to give him daily proofs of it; — this so incensed him, that he told me one day, — that he wonder'd I would encourage the courtship of a man whom I must never expect to marry. — 'Why not, sir, 'answer'd I, neither his birth nor fortune are in-'ferior to mine.' — 'Suppose them so, rejoin'd 'he, the most material thing is wanting, which is 'my consent.' — 'When I gave you that power 'over me, said I, you promised never to thwart 'my inclination.' — 'I did so, reply'd he; but, 'to be plain with you, I then expected all your 'inclination would be in favour of myself.' — 'Yourself! cry'd I, more surprised than words 'can describe.' — 'Yes, Alinda, resumed he, 'methinks the thing should not appear so odd to 'you; — call back to your remembrance the fa-'miliarities that have pass'd between us, and then 'justify, if you can, to virtue or to modesty, the 'least desire of giving yourself to any other man.'

Rage, astonishment, and shame, for the folly I had been guilty of, so overwhelm'd my heart at this reproach, that I had not power to speak one word, but stood looking on him with a countenace which, I believe, sufficiently express'd all those passions, while he went on in these terms:

'How

'How often, continued he, have you hung 'about my neck whole hours together, and by the 'warmeſt fondneſs tempted me to take every free-'dom with you but the laſt, which if I had not 'been poſſeſs'd of more honour than you now 'ſhew of conſtancy, I alſo ſhould have ſeiz'd, and 'left you nothing to beſtow upon a rival.'

The ſtorm which had been gathering in my breaſt all the time he had been ſpeaking, now burſt out with the extremeſt violence; — I raved, and loaded him with epithets not very becoming in me to make uſe of, yet not worſe than he deſerved: — he heard me with a ſullen ſilence; but when I mention'd the cruelty and baſeneſs of upbraiding me with the follies of my childiſh innocence, he told me with a ſneer, that he would adviſe me not to put that among my catalogue of complaints. — 'For, ſaid he, the world will 'ſcarce believe, that a lady of fourteen, fifteen, 'and ſixteen, had the ſame inclinations in toying 'with a gentleman as a baby has with its nurſe.'

I would have reply'd, that the manner in which I was educated kept me in the ſame ignorance as a baby; but ſomething within roſe in my throat, ſtopping the paſſage of my breath, and I ſunk fainting in the chair where I was ſitting: — whether he was really moved with this ſight, or only affected to be ſo, I know not; but he ran to me, uſed proper means to bring me to myſelf, and on my recovery I found myſelf preſt very tenderly within his arms: — his touch was now grown odious to me, — I ſtruggled to get looſe; — 'Be not thus unkind, cry'd he, holding me 'ſtill faſter, you once took pleaſure in my em-'braces, you have confeſs'd you did; — oh then 'recall

'recall thoſe ſoft ideas, and we ſhall both be 'happy.'

'No, anſwer'd I, breaking forcibly from him, 'what then was the effect of too much innocence, 'would be now a guilt for which I ſhould deteſt 'myſelf as much as I do you.' — 'I ſtill love 'you, ſaid he.' — 'Prove it then, cry'd I fiercely, 'by giving me up that writing which your arti- 'fices enſnared me to ſign, and ceaſe to oppoſe 'my marriage with Amaſis.' — 'No, madam, 'reply'd he, if you perſiſt in the reſolution of mar- 'rying Amaſis, half your eſtate would be a ſmall 'conſolation to me for the loſs of you; and you 'cannot ſure imagine me to be weak enough to re- 'ſign my claim to the one, after being deprived of 'the other.'

I had not patience to continue this diſcourſe, but retired to my chamber, where, throwing myſelf upon the bed, I vented ſome part of the anguiſh of my mind in a flood of tears; after which, finding ſome little eaſe, I began to reflect, that tormenting myſelf in this manner would avail nothing, and that I ought rather to try if any poſſible means could be found for extricating me from the laby- rinth I was entangled in.

Accordingly I aroſe, — muffled myſelf up as well as I could to prevent being known, — took a hackney-coach, and went to the chambers of an eminent lawyer; — I related to him all the circum- ſtances of my unhappy caſe, concealing only the names of the perſons concerned in it; — he liſten'd attentively to what I ſaid, and when I had done, — aſk'd me of what age I was when I enter'd into that engagement I now wanted to be freed from; which queſtion I anſwering with ſincerity, he ſhook his

head,

head, and told me that he was ſorry to aſſure me I could have no relief from law, and that the beſt, and indeed the only method I could take, was to endeavour to compromiſe the affair with the gentleman.

I return'd home very diſconſolate, and was above a week without being able to reſolve on any thing; but my impatience to be united to the man I loved, and at the ſame time eaſed of the preſence of the man I hated, at laſt determined me to follow the lawyer's advice; — I ſent for my wicked tutor into my chamber, — talked to him in more obliging terms than I had done ſince the firſt diſcovery of his deſigns upon me; but repreſented to him the abſurdity of thinking of marrying me himſelf; — and concluded with telling him, that if he would cancel the engagement between us, I would make him a gratuity of a thouſand pounds, and alſo be ready to do him any other ſervice in my power.

He rejected this propoſal with the greateſt contempt. — 'You are certainly mad, Alinda, ſaid 'he, or take me to be ſo; a thouſand pounds 'would be a fine equivalent, indeed, for the half 'of your eſtate, jewels, rich furniture, plate, and 'whatever elſe you are in poſſeſſion of; to all 'which your marriage will give me an undoubted 'claim, and I accordingly ſhall ſeize.' — Suppoſe 'I never marry, cry'd I.' — 'Be it ſo, anſwer'd 'he, I muſt ſtill continue to live with you; and 'what you offer for my quitting you does not 'amount to five years purchaſe of my ſalary and 'board as your chaplain.'

Theſe words making me imagine his chief objection was to the ſmalneſs of the ſum, I told him I would double, nay even treble it, for the purchaſe

chase of my liberty; but he told me it would be in vain for me to tempt him with any offers of that kind; — that no consideration whatever should prevail with him to depart from the agreement between us, and he would always hold me to my bargain.

The determined air with which he spoke this, made me think it best not to urge him any farther at that time; — the next day, however, and several succeeding ones, I fail'd not to renew the discourse; but tho' I made use of every argument my reason could supply me with, — tho' I wept, pray'd, rav'd, — by turns cajol'd and threaten'd, all I could say, all I could do was ineffectual, — and the more I labour'd to bring him to compliance, the more stubborn his obstinacy grew.

To make any one sensible what it was I suffer'd in this cruel dilemma, they must also be made sensible to what an infinite degree I loved the man whom it was now impossible for me to be happy with, and both these are inexpressible; — I shall therefore only say, that I was very near being totally deprived of that little share of reason heaven had bestow'd upon me.

Amasis, to whom I had confess'd the tenderness I had for him, was all this while continually soliciting me to complete our union. — One day, when he was more than ordinarily pressing on this occasion, and my heart being very full, I cry'd out, almost without knowing what I said, — 'Oh, 'Amasis, you know not what you ask, when you 'ask me to marry you!' — This exclamation surprised him; but having begun, I now went on. — 'You expect, said I, an estate of twelve hundred 'pounds a year; but I will not deceive you, you

'find,

'find me worth only the half of what you have 'been made to hope.' — 'When I made my addreſſes to the lovely Aminda, anſwer'd he, I had 'no eye to the fortune ſhe might bring me; — 'but wherefore this fruitleſs trial of my love? — 'your guardians have ſhewn me the writings of 'your eſtate, and I know to a ſingle hundred what 'you are poſſeſs'd of.' — Suppoſe, rejoin'd I, that 'I ſhould have previouſly diſpoſed of the one half 'of what otherwiſe our marriage would have 'given you?' — 'I will ſuppoſe no ſuch thing, 'reply'd he, it cannot be.' — 'It both can and is, 'ſaid I, burſting into tears, I have unwarily en-'ter'd into an engagement, by which I forfeit the 'moiety of all I am miſtreſs of, even to my very 'jewels, if ever I marry any man, except on cer-'tain conditions, which condition I am now well 'aſſur'd I never can obtain.'

'Death!' cry'd he, ſtarting up in a fury, — 'What condition, — when, — where, — to 'whom, on what account was this engagement 'made!' — Shame would not let me anſwer to theſe interrogatories, and I remained in a kind of ſtupid ſilence. — 'If by any artifices, purſued he, you 'have been ſeduced to ſign a compact of this wild 'nature, unfold the whole of the affair, and de-'pend, that either the laws or this avenging arm 'ſhall do you juſtice.' — I now repented that I had ſo raſhly divulged any part of this fatal ſecret, — not but I ſhould have been glad to have ſeen my wicked tutor puniſh'd; but I knew that on the leaſt attempt made for my redreſs, he would infallibly expoſe the follies I had been guilty of in regard to him; and when compared with the loſs of Amaſis, my fortune, or even my life itſelf, ſeem'd a leſs terrible misfortune; for this reaſon, therefore, I refuſed the entreaties of a beloved lover, and

ſcreen'd

ſcreen'd the villainy of a wretch whom my ſoul abhorr'd. In fine, I would reveal no more than I had done, — Amaſis left me in a very ill humour, and the next morning I received a billet from him containing theſe ſtabbing lines:

To Miſs ALINDA *****.

MADAM,

'I HAVE been conſidering on the amazing 'account you gave me laſt night; and as you re- 'fuſe to diſcover either the perſon with whom 'you made this engagement, or the motives which 'induced you to it, can look on it as no other than 'a contract with ſome gentleman, once happy in 'your affections; — a ſecond-hand paſſion neither 'ſuits with the delicacy of my humour, nor to 'encroach upon the rights of another with my ho- 'nour: — I ſhall therefore deſiſt troubling you 'with any future viſits, but ſhall be always glad to 'hear of your welfare, which I deſpair of doing 'till you prevail upon yourſelf to be juſt to your 'firſt vows; ſacrifice the affection you have for 'me to the obligations you are under to my rival; '— I yield to his prior title all the late glorious 'hopes I had conceived, and wiſh you more happy 'with him than it is now in your power to make

'Your humble ſervant,

AMASIS.

— Here ended all my hopes of happineſs; — all the ſoft ideas of love and marriage vaniſh'd for ever from my breaſt, and were ſucceeded by others of the moſt dreadful nature: — for ſeveral weeks I abandon'd myſelf to grief and to deſpair; but pride at length got the better of theſe paſſions; and to conceal the real ſituation of my heart from the en-

quiring

quiring world, I all at once affected to be madly gay, and ran into such extravagancies, as, without being criminal in fact, justly drew upon me the severest censures.

But nature will not bear a perpetual violence, — grief and despair were the strongest passions in me; — in the midst of dancing, tears were ready to start from my eyes, and sighs from my bosom, which, when I endeavour'd to suppress, recoil'd upon my heart, and shook my frame with the most terrible revulsions; — the marriage of Amasis seconded the blow our parting had given; — I could no longer dissemble what I felt, — no longer appear the giddy thoughtless libertine, but flew from one extreme to the other; — I now would see no company, shut myself up in my chamber, denied access to my best friends, and never went abroad. — I suffer'd not Le Bris to come into my presence; and I believe, perceiving me so resolute, he would have accepted of a sum of money to have quitted my house entirely; but I had now done with the world, — had lost in Amasis all I valued in it, — and would not give the monster, whom I justly look'd upon as the source of all my misfortunes, any more than I was compell'd to do, his bare board and salary.

Behold, by these memoirs, the beginning and progress of my miseries, — the end is near at hand, — death is already busy at my heart, and allows no time to apologize for the errors of my conduct; pity is all my ashes can expect.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Contains a very brief account of some passages subsequent to the foregoing story, with the author's remarks upon the whole.

AS I know very well that solidity has but a small share in the composition of the lady whom Alinda had intended to entrust with the publication of her memoirs, I thought the surest way of having the will of the deceas'd perform'd, was not to trouble a person of her character with the perusal of them, but to take the opportunity of my Invisibilityship to present them to the world myself, which I accordingly have done.

And now, as I doubt not but the reader will be glad of being inform'd farther concerning Le Bris, I shall relate such particulars as have come to my knowledge.

It must be concluded that this unworthy preceptor, in looking over the papers of Alinda, had either not observed, or afterwards forgot, that the ring he had just taken from among her other jewels, was the very same mention'd in her letter to her friend, otherwise he would certainly have had cunning enough to have replaced it where he found it.

Mr. ****** soon recollecting what his cousin had said to him in regard of this little legacy, and missing it from her other trinkets, made a strict enquiry what was become of it: — Le Bris having had her keys in his possession, was one of the first interrogated, and on being so, boldly replied, that such

ſuch a ring had been beſtowed upon him by Alinda. — 'How can that be, cry'd the other, when 'but three days before her death, ſhe bequeath'd it 'to a lady of her acquaintance, and inſiſted on my 'promiſe of delivering it to her?' — 'She muſt 'then be delirious, ſaid the parſon; but however 'that might be, heaven forbid I ſhould detain 'what is even ſuſpected to be the right of another;' and with theſe words preſented the ring to Mr. *****, who received it from him without the leaſt ceremony.

This affair, notwithſtanding the hypocritical manner in which the ring was return'd, gave Mr. ***** room to imagine there had been ſome foul play in relation to Alinda's effects; — the ſteward prov'd by his books, that he had paid into her hands a week before her death, two hundred and fifty pounds in ſpecie, and more than twice that ſum in Bank-bills, being arrears he had receiv'd from the tenants; — it ſeem'd unlikely to them that ſhe could have diſpoſed of the money, much leſs have had any occaſion to change the bills in ſo ſhort a time; — orders were therefore ſent to the Bank to ſtop the payment of ſuch numbers till further notice; but the precaution came too late, — the perſon who had ſecreted them had been already there, and converted all his paper into caſh.

The heir, however, was confident that he had been defrauded; — he conſulted council upon it, who all adviſed him to have recourſe to equity: — whether Le Bris had any hint given him of what was intended to be done againſt him, or whether his own guilty conſcience made him only apprehend it, is uncertain; but he had not courage to ſtand the teſt of examination, —. he fled the kingdom, after having thrown aſide that robe, which, had he been known

known for what he truly was, would long before have been ſtripp'd from his ſacrilegious ſhoulders.

But Providence would not permit him to enjoy his ill-got ſpoils, nor a life he had devoted to ſuch wicked purpoſes; — deſigning to turn trader at Jamaica, he embark'd for that place; — but the veſſel being overtaken by a ſtorm, was loſt almoſt in ſight of ſhore, and he with many other, perhaps leſs guilty perſons, periſh'd in the wreck. — This laſt piece of intelligence I received from his mother, who, tho' he had ſupported during the life of Alinda, to prevent being expoſed by her clamours, he now left pennyleſs, deſtitute, and ſtarving, in an extreme old age.

Thus did the vengeance of heaven at laſt overtake the wretch, who beſides his other impieties, had been guilty of the moſt cruel ingratitude and breach of truſt, in impoſing upon the ſimplicity of a young creature committed to his care, and utterly deſtroying all the views of his generous patron and benefactor.

As for the unfortunate Alinda, tho' it is certain her conduct cannot be wholly juſtify'd, yet, according to my opinion, it ought not to be wholly condemned; — it would be paſſing too ſevere a judgment, to impute the fondneſs ſhe expreſs'd for her wicked tutor to a wanton inclination; — if we conſider the various arts of her ſeducer; — the commands laid on her by her father to love and obey him as himſelf; — the manner in which ſhe was brought up; — the perfect ignorance ſhe was kept in of the cuſtoms of the world, and how other young ladies behaved, we ſhall find that theſe are all of them very ſtrong pleas in her defence, and

not forbear pitying the miſtakes of ſuch artleſs innocence.

I wiſh as much could be alledg'd in her behalf on the ſcore of her behaviour after breaking off with Amaſis; — the exceſſes into which ſhe ran, in order to conceal the diſquiets of her mind for the loſs of that favourite lover, too evidently ſhew that ſhe ſacrificed two of the moſt valuable characteriſtics of womanhood, her prudence and her modeſty, to one of the very worſt, — her pride.

Nor can I offer any thing in vindication of the laſt ſtages of her life; — if convinced of her error, in being perpetually among promiſcuous company, it was flying to an almoſt as inexcuſable extreme, to ſhut herſelf from her beſt friends, and avoid the ſociety of thoſe whoſe converſation might have diſſipated her chagrin, and at the ſame time improved her underſtanding; — to do this, ſeems to me, I muſt confeſs, to have more the ſavour of deſpair, than of virtue or true fortitude.

There was, doubtleſs, a certain giddy propenſity in her nature, which wanted to be corrected by reaſon, example, precept, authority, and the rudiments of a good education; all which ſhe was deny'd; and it muſt therefore be acknowledg'd, that both her faults and misfortunes were entirely owing to the caprice and credulity of her father, and the baſe deſigns of the perſon appointed to be her governor and inſtructor.

End of the Firſt BOOK.

THE

Inviſible Spy.

BOOK II.

CHAP. I.

The author, by the help of his Inviſibility, has diſcover'd ſuch a contraſt in the behaviour of two married couple of diſtinction, as he thinks would be the utmoſt injuſtice to the public to conceal.

PAlacentia, after a long and paſſionate courtſhip, was at laſt wedded to Dalmatius; — ſhe brought him an ample fortune, a very agreeable perſon, and an unblemiſh'd character; — ſhe had ſtudied the duties of a wife before ſhe became ſo, and afterwards practiſed them in the ſtricteſt manner. — Whenever ſhe found him gay, ſhe heighten'd his good-humour by her own ſprightlineſs; and when ſullen and perverſe, as was too often the caſe, ſhe

endeavour'd to diſſipate his chagrin either by playing on her ſpinnet, or telling him ſome diverting ſtory. — Without ſeeming to conſult his palate, ſhe always took care to put ſuch diſhes into her bill of fare as ſhe had perceiv'd he fed upon with moſt ſatisfaction. — Whatever company ſuited his taſte, were ſure to be often invited by her, and entertain'd with the greateſt marks of eſteem and complaiſance. Her whole thoughts, indeed, were taken up with obliging and making him happy; — ſhe had no will, — no inclination of her own, — both were entirely regulated by his; and, to add to all this, ſhe was an excellent œconomiſt, underſtood the management of a family perfectly well, and knew how to make a grand appearance with leſs expence than ſome others are at who are accounted contemptibly parſimonious.

What would ſome huſbands give to be bleſs'd with ſo virtuous, ſo tender, ſo endearing a companion? Dalmatius, inſtead of placing this jewel next his heart, hung it careleſly upon his ſleeve; either not knowing, or not regarding the true value of it.

During the courſe of ſeveral Inviſible Viſitations I made at their houſe, never did I ſee him treat her in any degree proportionable to her merit; — when in his beſt humours, he returned the careſſes ſhe gave him only with a cold indifference; but when any thing abroad had happen'd to thwart his view, either of pleaſure or ambition, no man could behave with more churliſhneſs at home: — but the manner in which this couple behaved to each other will beſt appear from their own words, which I ſhall give a ſhort ſpecimen of on two different occaſions.

They

They were to go out together one day, to call on ſome friends who were to accompany them on a party of pleaſure, — the landau waited at the door, — he had juſt finiſh'd dreſſing, and ſent up to know if his wife was ready; — the meſſage could be ſcarce deliver'd before ſhe came flying into the room, on which the following dialogue enſued:

Placentia. 'I hope I have not made you wait for me?'

Dalmatius. 'Not at all, — it wants ſome minutes of our appointment; but I know you women are generally ſo long equipping yourſelves, that I was willing to haſten you.'

Placentia. 'I ſhould know but little of the value of time, if I waſted much of it in dreſſing. — But pray, my dear, how do you like me to day?'

Dalmatius. 'Like you, — that's an odd queſtion; — why — as well as ever I did.'

Placentia. 'I ſhould be miſerable if I did not think you did; — but I mean, how do you like my cloaths? — you ſee I am all in new.'

Dalmatius. 'Are you indeed? I ſhould have ſeen nothing of it if you had not told me: — I never mind what women have on.'

Placentia. 'Then I am diſappointed, my dear; for I aſſure you I conſulted your fancy more than my own in the choice I made of this ſilk, as I have heard you ſay an hundred times, I believe, that you thought blue and ſilver the moſt agreeable mixture that could be.'

Dalmatius. 'So it is; but it may not happen to become every body; — however, I muſt do you the juſtice to ſay, you look well enough in it, and I believe every body will think ſo.'

Placentia. 'If you think ſo, my dear, it is all 'I wiſh.'

In ſpeaking this ſhe took hold of his hand, and kiſſed it with the greateſt warmth of affection; — he return'd the favour with a ſlight ſalute upon her cheek, then looking on his watch, ſaid he believed it was time to go, and went down ſtairs, ſhe following.

The truth of the affair is this: — Dalmatius is not only vain and inſolent in his nature, but alſo amorous and inconſtant to an exceſs; tho' he no longer had any eyes for the charms of his fair wife, his heart was but too ſuſceptible to thoſe of other women. — Miranda for ſome time engroſs'd all his devoirs; nor could her being married to the moſt intimate of his friends reſtrain him from making his unlawful addreſſes to her; nor the vow ſhe had taken at the altar, deter her from gratifying an inclination he had found the way to inſpire.

The huſband of this lady is a man of ſo much indolence, and ſo little delicacy, that he never gives himſelf the leaſt concern about what pleaſures his wife may indulge herſelf in, provided ſhe offers no interruption to thoſe he takes himſelf; — there are ſome indeed, who ſay, that on their marriage they mutually agreed to allow each other a perfect latitude in this point; — but be that as it may, Miranda ſeems under no apprehenſions of her conduct being called in queſtion by him.

Her amour with Dalmatius ſoon became ſo notorious, that it was in the mouth of every one; — Placentia herſelf was the laſt that gave credit to it; that excellent lady would not ſuffer her heart to enter-

entertain ill thoughts of the man ſhe was bound to love, nor could any thing but the teſtimony of her own eyes have convinced her of the guilty truth.

Miranda came to viſit her one day when ſhe happened to be abroad; but Dalmatius being at home, the preſence of his wife was little wanted; — ſhe ſoon return'd, however, and being told that Miranda was above, ran haſtily up to receive her; but not finding her in the room where company were uſually introduced, yet thinking ſhe heard the murmur of voices very near, ſhe ſtepp'd towards the place whence it ſeemed to proceed, and peeping through the key-hole of an adjacent chamber, ſaw her huſband and the lady in a poſture ſuch as could leave her no doubt of their criminal converſation.

The ſudden ſhock at firſt transfix'd her feet; — but preſently recovering herſelf, ſhe retired from the guilty ſcene, and went into her own chamber; where, finding her woman at work, ſhe ordered her to go immediately down, and forbid the ſervants to take any notice of her being come home: — 'I hear, ſaid ſhe, that Miranda is below, and 'I am not very well, and would not ſee any com-'pany at this time.'

The woman being withdrawn to do as ſhe was commanded, Placentia threw herſelf into an eaſy chair and fell into a profound reſverie: — I was preſent all this while; but my Belt of Inviſibility did not enable me to penetrate into her thoughts, till ſeeming as if determined on ſomething ſhe had been debating within herſelf, ſhe roſe ſuddenly from her ſeat, and burſt into theſe words: 'No, '— he ſhall never know I think him falſe; much 'leſs that I have detected him: — reproaches would

'avail me nothing, and might harden him in his 'crime; — I am his wife, — we muſt always live 'together, or be ſubjected to the ridicule of a laugh-'ing and cenſorious world: — prudence, therefore, 'as well as duty, commands me to conceal the 'ſhameful diſcovery I have made; and rather en-'deavour, by added tenderneſs, if poſſible, to 'reclaim him, and oblige him to ſee I am at leaſt 'as worthy of his affection as Miranda.'

I left her in this reſolution, and found that for ſeveral days ſhe ſtrictly adhered to it; excepting only that ſhe could not ſo far diſſemble her uneaſineſs as to be able to receive Miranda in the manner ſhe had formerly done; ſhe therefore deſiſted from making her any farther invitations to her houſe, and always excuſed herſelf from accepting any ſent to her by that lady.

This was enough, however, to give the lovers ſome apprehenſions that ſhe ſuſpected their intrigue; — but Miranda was of too vain and gay a temper to feel any inquietude on this ſcore; and the ungrateful Dalmatius, finding himſelf treated by his wife with the ſame love and complaiſance as ever, gave himſelf not the trouble either to examine, or be under the leaſt concern, whether ſuch a behaviour proceeded from her ignorance of his fault, or her diſcretion in overlooking it.

But the ſweeteſt diſpoſition may be embitter'd by continual provocations; — Placentia, finding that all the efforts ſhe made for regaining the affections of her huſband were ineffectual, began by degrees to grow more remiſs in her cares of pleaſing; — not that ſhe ever departed from the eſſential duties of a wife; — ſhe only ceaſed the practice of

thoſe which, as the caſe ſtood between them, might juſtly be call'd works of ſupererrogation.

Being to have a great route at her houſe, juſt as ſhe was going to ſend cards to invite the company, Dalmatius came into the room, and having looked over the catalogue of names, on finding Miranda's not there, began with an unuſual haughtineſs to interrogate her on that occaſion; and ſhe, now for the firſt time, replied to what he ſaid with as much indifference as ſhe had formerly done with ſubmiſſion.

Dalmatius. 'How happens it, madam, that 'Miranda is left out among the number of your 'gueſts?'

Placentia. 'I had forgot her.

Dalmatius. 'It is well then that I reminded 'you; — but methinks a lady of her rank and 'character in the world might well have deſerved 'a place in your remembrance.'

Placentia. 'It may be ſo; — but one cannot 'invite every body.'

Dalmatius. 'When any body is invited to our 'houſe, eſpecially on theſe occaſions, it would be 'the utmoſt abſurdity to leave Miranda out; — 'therefore I inſiſt upon her coming for your own 'ſake.'

Placentia. 'Oh, ſir, you need not give your-'ſelf any trouble on that ſcore, I am certainly a 'judge how to behave to my own acquaintance; '— but if you are ſo deſirous of having Miranda 'here to-morrow, the beſt way is for you to ſend 'a card as from yourſelf; — I doubt not but the 'invitation will be full as agreeable, and as readily 'comply'd with.'

Dalmatius. 'You talk in an odd manner, madam; '— and now I think on it, — I met Miranda the 'other day in the Park, and ſhe complain'd to 'me of a ſtrange change in you towards her; — 'that you have never return'd the laſt viſit ſhe 'made you; — have ſcarce ſpoke to her in any 'public aſſembly, and ſeem'd to ſhun her preſence 'as much as poſſible. — Pray what is the meaning 'of all this?'

Placentia. 'That, ſir, is a queſtion which per-'haps neither you nor ſhe would thank me for 'anſwering directly.

Dalmatius. 'I underſtand you, madam, how-'ever; — you have got notions in your head not 'becoming in you to indulge, nor worthy any 'endeavours of mine to expel; — I would only 'have you be wiſer, and conſider that of all do-'meſtic animals a jealous wife is the moſt con-'temptible.'

He flung out of the room with theſe words, and all the tokens of diſdain and indignation in his countenance, leaving Placentia in a confuſion not eaſy to be deſcrib'd; — I could perceive, however, by the geſtures of that unhappy lady, that ſhe repented having gone ſo far, yet knowing herſelf the only injured, could not yield either to recede from her reſolution on the account of Miranda, or make uſe of any attempts to ſoften ſo ill-founded a reſentment in her huſband.

It is now ſaid that his amour with Miranda is on the decline; — that a new face has utterly eclipſed all the charms he lately found in hers; and that Placentia has at leaſt this conſolation under her misfortune, to find that no one beauty has the power long to retain the heart ſhe has loſt; — ſo juſt are the poet's words:

When

When fix'd to one, love ſafe at anchor rides,
And dares the fury of the winds and tides;
But loſing once that hold, to the wide ocean borne,
It drives at will, to ev'ry wave a ſcorn.

Marriage, tho' a ſacred inſtitution, — tho' ordain'd by heaven to beſtow the ſupremeſt felicity we mortals are capable of enjoying, becomes the ſevereſt curſe, when ſouls ill-ſuited to each other, are joined in its indiſſoluble bonds; and it too often happens, that thoſe who by nature and education are qualified to give and receive the greateſt happineſs, are render'd the moſt miſerable, through the perverſeneſs of a bad-temper'd partner.

Montelion has been twice married; — he has experienced both all the contentments, and all the inquietudes of that ſtate, with women of humours as widely different as light and darkneſs; — I had almoſt ſaid, as heaven froin hell: — his firſt lady, as ſhe was excell'd by none in exterior perfections, ſo ſhe was equall'd but by very few in the more valuable endowments of the mind: — his life, while in poſſeſſion of this treaſure, was one continued ſcene of harmony and love; but ſoon, alas, the bliſsful proſpect vaniſh'd! — the fair, the virtuous, the tender Erminia died; and, to add to the misfortune of her diſconſolate huſband, left no pledge behind her of their mutual affection.

Though in that ſeaſon of life when amorous flames are at their higheſt bent, thoſe of Montelion ſeem'd all buried in the grave of his dear Erminia: — he remained for ſeveral years the lonely occupier of a widow'd bed; — at laſt, however, the ardent deſire of having an heir for his eſtate got

ſomewhat the better of his melancholy, and determined him on a ſecond venture.

In the choice he made, he conſulted neither fortune nor beauty; the one, indeed, he wanted not; — and as for the other, ſince his Erminia's death, all women were equal to him, and he regarded the lovely and unlovely with the ſame indifference; — he therefore married Ferocia, merely becauſe ſhe was one of the daughters of a fruitful family, and likely to anſwer the only end which induced him once more to become a huſband.

Every body was aſtoniſh'd at theſe nuptials, and much more ſo on the knowledge of Ferocia's behaviour afterwards; — but I ſhall preſent my reader with the character of this lady, as it was given by an impartial hand in a letter to a friend.

Ferocia, now the wife of Montelion, is a woman plain in her perſon, — weak in her underſtanding, — capricious and fantaſtic in her humour, — unpoliſh'd in her manners; and what is worſe than all, inſufferably vain and inſolent on her new dignity, without one grain of true love or gratitude for the man who has raiſed her to it.

My gift of Inviſibility aſſiſted me in proving the truth of the above in all its parts; — further I will not pretend to ſay; for tho' it is a vulgar adage, that, 'Where there is no modeſty, there is little 'ſign of honeſty;' and I have heard ſevere cenſures paſs'd upon her virtue; yet I never could make any diſcoveries to her prejudice on that ſcore, and am apt to believe, that the rampant airs ſhe gives herſelf among the men, are, in reality, more owing to a hoidenly than an amorous diſpoſition.

Mont-

Montelion ſeems to ſee her behaviour in the ſame light I do: yet, for, for the ſake of his own honour, cannot but wiſh ſhe would act with more reſerve. — They had not been married above three months when he was ſeized with a fit of the gout which confined him to his apartment; — Ferocia came in cover'd over with jewels, and blazing like a ſtar; and, without expreſſing any concern for his indiſpoſition, told him that ſhe was going to lady Primwell's route; on which enſued the following dialogue between them:

Montelion. 'I flatter'd myſelf, madam, with 'having the happineſs of your company at home 'this evening, as I am not in a condition to ſtir 'out.'

Ferocea. 'Oh heavens! I ſhould make the 'worſt nurſe in the world: what good would my 'ſtaying do you?'

Montelion. 'A great deal, madam, and I hope 'I need ſay no more to engage you not to leave 'me.'

Ferocia. 'Indeed, my lord, I muſt go, I have 'given my promiſe.'

Montelion. 'You will be eaſily excuſed; — no-'body will expect a wife on a party of pleaſure, 'when they know her huſband is confined by pain. '— Come, my dear, you muſt not think that 'ſtaying at home one night is an act of too much 'complaiſance to a man who would refuſe no-'thing for your ſatisfaction.'

In ſpeaking this he drew her gently towards him, and gave her two or three very tender kiſſes; but in doing ſo, a little ſnuff he had between his thumb and finger happened to ſcatter on her glove; on which ſhe ſtarted from him, and return'd his kind expreſſions in theſe terms:

Ferocia.

Ferocia. 'Piſh, how ſilly this is? — you have 'ſpoil'd my gloves with your naſty ſnuff. — Here 'John, William, run one of you to my dreſſing-'room, and bid Faddle bring me a pair of gloves 'in a minute.'

Montelion. 'Don't put yourſelf into a paſſion, 'my dear, but ſit down and reſolve to oblige me; '— I'll call for cards, and we'll have a game at 'picquet.'

She made no reply, but hung down her head, and ſtood counting the ſticks of her fan till Faddle came into the room.

Ferocia. 'Where are the gloves?'

Faddle. 'Madam, I thought the fellow was 'miſtaken, when he bid me bring gloves, as your 'ladyſhip had juſt now a clean pair.'

Montelion. 'Aye, Mrs. Faddle, there is no oc-'caſion; rather get your lady's night-dreſs ready; 'for ſhe has chang'd her mind, and does not go 'abroad.'

Ferocia. 'Indeed I both muſt and will, my lord. '— Do you imagine, that becauſe you are ſick, I 'muſt mortify myſelf, and be mew'd up with you 'till I am ſick too? — No, — no, I am not weak 'enough to comply with ſo unreaſonable a re-'queſt; therefore adieu, I ſhall ſcarce ſee you till 'late, and hope then to find your lordſhip better.'

She waited not for any reply he might have made, but flounced out of the room, followed by her woman. — Montelion ſoon after heard the footman call'd to attend her ladyſhip, and the chariot drive from the door. — How would ſome huſbands have reſented ſuch uſage, even from the moſt lovely of womankind! yet Montelion bore it without any ſhew of impatience, from one endow'd

with

with no charms to excite either love or reſpect; — his tameneſs, however, is not owing to any meanneſs of ſpirit in him, but rather to his good ſenſe; — he does not care to have his domeſtic affairs become the talk of the town, nor to come to an open rupture with the woman he has made his wife; and having in vain eſſay'd all the means that prudence and good-nature could ſuggeſt, to bring her to a more reaſonable way of thinking, as he has at laſt given over the attempt; — ſeems not to regard whatever ſhe does, but endeavours to loſe the thoughts of his private diſquiets in the toils of public buſineſs.

CHAP. II.

Relates a ſtrange inſtance of bigottry and enthuſiaſm in a parent.

NOthing is ſo deſirable as religion, — nothing ſo truly amiable as piety; — what bleſſings does it not diffuſe to all who are within the reach of its influence? — From it all other virtues are derived, and by it alone we are enabled to act with vigour; — yet how often have we ſeen this heavenly quality perverted into its very oppoſite; and, from the ſpirit of meekneſs, benevolence, mercy, charity, and univerſal love, become the ſpirit of pride, contention, envy, hatred, and perſecution; — like the arch-angel, who ſtanding neareſt to the throne of glory, precipitated himſelf into the loweſt hell.

Bigotry and ſuperſtition are the ſureſt engines which the ſubtle enemy of mankind makes uſe of for our deſtruction; — all other crimes carry their ſtings with them; conſcience reproaches us for doing

doing amiss, and we fall not again into the like without extreme remorse and shame; but the man possess'd of this holy frenzy of the mind glories in his perseverance, because he looks upon it as the highest virtue.

A gentleman, whom I shall distinguish by the name of Flaminio, had attained to the age of 50, without having been known to be guilty of any one thing which could call in question either his honour, good-nature, or good sense; — he had lived caress'd by his friends, respected by his acquaintance, and almost adored by his tenants and dependants; — he had one son and one daughter, and having lost his wife in bringing the latter into the world, he never ventured on a second, but laid out all his cares on the education of these two.

Adario, for so I shall call the son, having finish'd his studies to the satisfaction of all those who had the charge of instructing him, in order to complete the fine gentleman, was sent to make the tour of Europe, under the care of a discreet and experienced governor. — Isabinda, the daughter, remain'd at home with her father, and being extremely beautiful, and mistress of every accomplishment befitting her sex and rank, attracted the love and admiration of as many had opportunity to be witness of her perfections.

Being such as I have described, it may easily be supposed, that in a town like this, there were not few who declared themselvs her lovers; — Lysimor was among the number of those who had the least to fear, and the most to hope for, in his addresses to her; — he had an agreeable person, was descended of a good family, and was heir to an estate adequate to his birth: — he had been fellow-student with

with Adario; and though, being ſome years older, he had left the Univerſity before him, they had always kept up a correſpondence; — he was introduced to the acquaintance of the ſiſter by the intimacy he had with the brother, who fail'd not, before he went abroad, to recommend his friend's pretenſions to her in the ſtrongeſt terms.

He it was, indeed, who alone had the power of pleaſing her; — her young heart preſently diſtinguiſhed him from all his rivals; but her modeſty and diſcretion would not permit her to give him any marks of a peculiar regard, till authoriz'd to do ſo by the perſon ſhe had always been taught to conſider as the ſole diſpoſer of her fate.

Lyſimor, who had alſo been bred in the moſt ſtrict obedience, made not his court to Iſabinda without having firſt communicated the paſſion he had for her to his father, and received his approbation; — the two old gentlemen had afterwards an interview on this occaſion; and Flaminio, being perfectly ſatisfied with the propoſals made by the other, readily gave his conſent, on condition his daughter, whoſe inclinations he ſaid he would never go about to force, ſhould have no objection to the match.

The ſame evening, as they were ſitting together at ſupper, Flaminio related to his daughter all that had paſs'd between him and the father of Lyſimor; and added, that he look'd upon him as a very deſerving young fellow; — that his birth and fortune were unexceptionable; — and that if ſhe had no averſion to his perſon, he ſhould be heartily glad of an alliance with him.

Iſabinda

Iſabinda bluſh'd like the ſun juſt peeping from a cloud, on hearing her father ſpeak in this manner, and could ſcarce recover herſelf from the glad ſurprize enough to tell him, that ſince he was pleaſed with ſuch a union, ſhe ſhould be all obedience to his will; — ſhe ſaid no more; but the ſoft confuſion ſhe was in, and the joy which ſhe could not reſtrain from ſparkling in her eyes, ſufficiently teſtified how much her inclinations correſponded with her duty. — 'Well then, reſumed he, from this 'time forward receive Lyſimor as the perſon by 'heaven and me ordain'd to be your huſband.'

I leave it to my fair readers to conceive what delightful images muſt fill the mind of Iſabinda, after this ſanction to an affection which hitherto ſhe had not dared to indulge, yet had it not in her power to ſubdue; — for my own part, tho' I was preſent during all the converſation ſhe had with her father on this head, I left the houſe when ſhe retired to her chamber, which ſhe did more early than ordinary that night, I gueſs, to have an opportunity of giving a looſe to the tranſports of her mind.

As for Lyſimor, the joy he felt on being acquainted with what his father had done for him, was very much allay'd by the perfect ignorance he was in of having made any impreſſion on the heart of his charming miſtreſs; — he went to viſit her the next day, hoping, yet trembling for the event; but ſoon the lovely maid put an end to his ſuſpence, by aſſuring him, that for his ſake alone ſhe could reſolve, without reluctance, on changing her condition.

Not only the lovers themſelves, but both their parents alſo ſeem'd equally impatient for the conſummation of theſe nuptials; — a ſhort day was appointed.

appointed for the celebration; — the articles of ſettlement and jointure were drawing up; — new habits, new coaches, new equipages, — all neceſſary preparations were carrying on with the utmoſt expedition, when lo! — a ſudden and unexpected ſtorm bore down at once the pleaſing proſpect of their hopes, — for ever daſh'd their expected joys, and ſpread a laſting ſcene of deſolation and deſpair. — How vainly, alas, do we depend on mortal happineſs? — the gaudy bubble fleets before us like the wind, — eludes our graſp, and mocks the idle chace, — as ſir Robert Howard juſtly expreſſes it,

Short is th' uncertain reign and pomp of mortal pride;
New turns and changes ev'ry day
Are of inconſtant chance, the conſtant arts:
Soon ſhe gives, ſoon takes away,
She comes, embraces, nauſeates you and parts.

Flaminio, from being the moſt chearful, good-natur'd man that could be of his age, became all at once transform'd into the moſt ſullen, gloomy, and diſcontented; — from expreſſing the utmoſt eagerneſs for his daughter's wedding, he now appear'd wholly negligent of every thing relating to it: — when the father of Lyſimor, and the lawyer employ'd to draw the marriage writings, went to his houſe, he order'd his ſervants to ſay he was from home; — made ſeveral tradeſmen carry back the things he had beſpoke for the ſolemnity; — and, in fine, put an entire ſtop to all he had been ſo ſolicitous in forwarding.

The father of Lyſimor began to think himſelf affronted by this proceeding; and both the lovers were amazed and troubled beyond deſcription at it; but tho' the young gentleman came once or twice every day to viſit his dear miſtreſs, Flaminio ſo carefully avoided his preſence, that he could get no oppor-

opportunity of complaining to him, and Iſabinda was too much terrified by the unuſual auſterity of his looks to have the courage to open her lips to him on this ſcore.

——

She was one afternoon alone in the fore parlour, waiting the approach of Lyſimor, when her father, who was in a back room, call'd her to him; — ſhe immediately obey'd, and on her entrance was accoſted by him in this manner:

Flaminio. 'Well, Iſabinda, I ſuppoſe you expect Lyſimor here preſently?'

Iſabinda. 'Yes, ſir, — it is near the hour when he generally viſits me.'

Flaminio. 'His company may be ſpared at this time; — I have ſomething to ſay to you, and would not be interrupted; — I have therefore given orders to the ſervants to tell him, when he comes, that you are gone abroad.'

Iſabinda. 'He will ſcarce believe that; becauſe I promiſed to take a walk with him in the Mall after tea; but if you require my attendance I will diſmiſs him the moment he comes.'

Flaminio. 'No, it ſhall be as I have ſaid; — if you marry him you will have opportunities enough to ſee each other; and if you do not, it will be beſt for you not to have ſettled your affections upon him.'

Iſabinda. 'Sir, I ſhould never have entertain'd the leaſt thoughts of marrying either him or any other man, without having firſt received your commands to do ſo.'

Flaminio. 'However that may be, events we think moſt near, are often the fartheſt from being accompliſh'd; and for that reaſon a young maid ought never to diſpoſe of her heart till it is accompany'd by her hand.'

Iſabinda.

Isabinda. 'I hope, sir, that Lysimor has done 'nothing to forfeit the good-will you once had 'for him!'

Flaminio. 'No, no, I have nothing to say 'against the young gentleman; — and should still 'approve of him for a son-in-law; — but ——.'

Isabinda. 'But what! — I beseech you, sir, 'keep me not on a rack more cruel than death.'

Flaminio. 'I am sorry to see you so much con-'cern'd on his account; — I hoped to have found 'you more indifferent; but, since your inclina-'tions are so deeply engag'd, wish from my soul 'there was a possibility for your union.'

Isabinda. 'Ah, sir, what prevents it!'

Flaminio. 'A father's everlasting happiness or 'misery.'

These words, the emphasis with which he uttered them, and the horror that appear'd in his countenance, frighted the poor young lady almost into fits; — she started, — trembled, — and not able to comprehend the meaning of what she heard, the most terrible ideas came into her mind, which made her rather dread than wish an explanation.

She stood pale as a ghost, and motionless as a statue, while her father, greatly agitated, walk'd backwards and forwards in the room with irregular and disorder'd steps: — both remain'd speechless for some time; — at last, — 'I cannot as yet, 'said he, bring myself to relieve the suspence I see 'you in; but will do it soon; — retire therefore, 'my dear Isabinda, to your chamber, continued 'he with a deep sigh, and invoke the Almighty 'Dispenser of blessings to give you that composure 'of mind, which can alone enable you to support 'chearfully whatever fate he is pleased to ordain 'for you.'

She

She went to her chamber as commanded; but whether to pray or weep I will not pretend to inform my readers: I remain'd with Flaminio while he ſtaid below, which was not long, then follow'd him up to his cloſet, where he ſhut himſelf in, plucking the door ſo haſtily after him I had not time to enter; but peeping thro' the key-hole, I ſaw he had thrown himſelf proſtrate on the floor, with his hands and eyes lifted up to Heaven, ſeeming very earneſt in devotion; — I left him in this poſture, and return'd home much ſurpriſed at what I had ſeen and heard.

Impatient, however, to get ſome farther light into an affair which at preſent appear'd ſo myſterious to me, I went the next morning to Flaminio's houſe; — I enter'd Iſabinda's chamber with a ſervant who was carrying in a diſh of chocolate; — that unhappy lady was ſitting leaning her elbow on a table and her head upon her hand, her eyes red with the late fallen tears, and all ſymptoms of deſpair and grief about her; — but nothing being to be learnt here, I went in ſearch of Flaminio, whom I found in his dreſſing-room; — he was in a muſing poſture, but had a countenance much more ſerene than the day before; — I had not been many minutes with him before he rung his bell for a footman, whom he order'd to fetch Iſabinda to him; — ſhe preſently came, and I was witneſs of the following extraordinary dialogue:

Flaminio, 'Sit down, my child; — I was to 'blame to leave you in the perplexity I did laſt 'night; but it was occaſion'd only by my too 'great tenderneſs; — I could not eaſily reſolve to 'tell you a thing which I fear'd would make you 'wiſh I had lov'd you leſs.'

Iſabinda.

Iſabinda, 'Sir, I have always look'd upon your 'paternal affection to me as the greateſt bleſſing of 'my life.'

Flaminio. 'I believe you have; and I had 'never any cauſe to think you did not return that 'affection with an adequate proportion of filial 'love and duty.'

Iſabinda. 'I flatter myſelf, ſir, that no one of 'my actions have ever ſhewn the contrary.'

Flaminio. 'None, indeed, my deareſt child; '—I ought not therefore to have doubted of your 'ready compliance in a thing on which my ſoul's 'eternal peace depends. — Tell me, my Iſabinda, 'would you not willingly forego a trifling ſatisfac-'tion to aſſure your father's happineſs both here 'and hereafter?'

Iſabinda. 'I ſhould elſe, ſir, be unworthy of 'the goodneſs you have ſhewn me.'

Flaminio. 'Well then, my deareſt Iſabinda, I 'will no longer heſitate to make thee the confi-'dante of a ſecret which hitherto has never eſcap'd 'my own boſom; — it is a ſtory will very much 'ſurpriſe thee; — but ſee thou mark me well, 'and be attentive to every particular.'

Iſabinda. 'You may be certain, ſir, I will 'be ſo.'

Flaminia. 'Know then, that going into the 'country to take poſſeſſion of that eſtate which 'you have heard devolved on me by the death 'of my uncle, I fell into the acquaintance of 'a young lady in the neighbourhood, called Har-'riot; — ſhe was handſome, — I had a heart en-'tirely free, and I became, as I then thought, vio-'lently in love with her; but marriage being a 'thing of too ſerious a nature to be agreeable to 'my inclinations at that time, the addreſſes I 'made to her were extremely private; — ſuch as 'they were, however, they ſucceeded but too

'well;

'well; and, on my promiſing to make her my 'wife, obtain'd all the gratification my paſſion 'could require.

'Having finiſh'd the buſineſs which had brought 'me thither, I ſet out ſoon after on my return to 'London; — Harriot took leave of me without 'much regret, being to follow in a few days, with 'her father and the whole family, the winter ſea-'ſon coming on: — on her arrival ſhe ſent me im-'mediate notice, and I provided a proper place 'for our private interviews, which were not ſel-'dom, my amorous deſires being yet unſatiated.

'Perhaps her youth, beauty, and the extreme 'tenderneſs ſhe had for me, might have en-'gaged me for a much longer time, had not the 'charms of your dear mother render'd all thoſe of 'the whole ſex beſides contemptible in my eyes: 'I ador'd her from the firſt moment I beheld her, '— the flame ſhe inſpir'd me with was widely 'different from what I had ever felt before; mar-'riage was no more a bugbear to me; — on the 'contrary, I languiſh'd to be link'd in thoſe bonds 'with a perſon of ſuch diſtinguiſh'd merit, and 'the means of attaining that felicity engroſs'd all 'my thoughts.

'I now made a thouſand excuſes to avoid meet-'ing poor Harriot, and when her repeated ſollici-'tations drew me ſometimes to her, my beha-'viour was ſo cool, ſo chang'd from what it was, 'that ſhe could not but ſee into the cauſe; — 'ſhe grew jealous, inquiſitive, and ſoon diſcover'd 'my honourable attachment.

'Tears, reproaches, and complaints, now fur-'niſh'd me with a pretence to quarrel; — I told 'her I would ſee her no more, and indeed ſhe put 'it out of my power to break my word; for in 'three days after we had parted in this manner ſhe 'died, — not without ſome ſuſpicion of poiſon, as

'I hav[e]

'I have heard it whiſper'd; — but whether ſhe 'had recourſe, in reality, to any ſuch deſperate 'method to rid her of a life ſhe was grown weary 'of, or whether grief alone did the work of fate, 'I know not; but am too certain, however that 'might be, my ingratitude was the cruel cauſe, 'though ſhe was too generous ever to declare it, 'and not one of all her numerous kindred or ac-'quaintance had the leaſt intimation of the inter-'courſe between us.

'The ſhock I felt on the firſt intelligence of this 'ſad cataſtrophe is inconceivable, and would doubt-'leſs have made a laſting impreſſion on me, if the 'progreſs I every day made in my courtſhip to the 'object of my virtuous affection, — the gaining 'her conſent to be mine, — our marriage, and the 'hurry of pleaſures attending that ſolemnity, had 'not too much taken up my heart to leave room 'for any other ſenſations than thoſe of joy and 'tranſport.

'Events once obliterated from the mind, by 'others of greater conſequence to our happineſs, 'ſeldom or never recur to it again: — a long ſuc-'ceſſion of years paſs'd over without any remem-'brance of the unfortunate Harriot; and it is but 'very lately, that the thoughts of her have begun 'to trouble my repoſe.

'But Heaven would not ſuffer me to be always 'dead to a juſt ſenſibility of the crime I had been 'guilty of; — not many nights ago, whether 'ſleeping or awake I cannot pretend to be poſi-'tive, I ſaw, at leaſt I thought I ſaw, that injur'd 'woman ſtand by my bed-ſide; — I heard her 'too, with a voice hollow, yet ſonorous as an 'eccho, bid me repent, and atone for my paſt 'tranſgreſſion. — 'How ſhall I atone! cry'd I.' '— Devote to heaven the deareſt thing you have

'on earth,' reply'd the phantom, and in that inſtant vaniſh'd from my ſight.

'It is not poſſible for me to expreſs, much leſs for you to conceive, the horrors I ſuſtain'd after this amazing dream, or apparition, I know not which to call it; but am ſince convinced it was no other than my guardian angel, who, under the form of Harriot, inſtructed me how to atone for my crime; — and ſhould I neglect or diſobey his admonition, it would more than double my tranſgreſſion, and ſink my ſoul down to the loweſt hell.' — 'Devote to heaven the deareſt thing thou haſt on earth,' the viſion ſaid. — Now what have I on earth that is truly dear to me, except your brother and yourſelf? — I have examin'd well my heart, and find that of the two you ſit neareſt there; it is you therefore, my Iſabinda, that is ordain'd to be the ſacrifice; — and, like faithful Abraham, I muſt ſubmit to lay my darling on the altar.'

Iſabinda. 'Oh, ſir, you will not kill me!'

Flaminio. 'Kill thee, my child! rather would I ſuffer this fleſh of mine to be torn with burning pincers, — every limb diſlocated, — my breaſt laid open, and my panting heart expoſed to public view, than hurt the ſmalleſt part of thy dear precious frame; — no, — I mean to preſent thee a living ſacrifice on the altar of piety; — to conſecrate thee to the ſervice of heaven, and to make thee, while on earth, a companion for the ſaints above; — in fine, my Iſabinda, you muſt be a nun.'

Iſabinda. 'A nun, — oh heavens!'

This poor young lady ſeem'd no leſs terrified with the word nun than ſhe had been with that of ſacrifice; — but all I can ſay is, not all the obedience Iſabinda had hitherto been practiſed in, nor all her father's

father's authority, nor the arguments he urged, could either reconcile her to the way of life he enjoin'd, or oblige her to ſubmit to it with any degree of willingneſs; and her tears and intreaties being equally in vain to make him recede from the reſolution he had taken, he diſmiſs'd her from his preſence, telling her, in a very angry tone, that he had now done with perſuaſions, and ſhould take meaſures to bring her to her duty, more becoming his character as a father.

CHAP. III.

The author finds, tho' with an infinite deal of difficulty, to make a diſcovery of ſome part of the unhappy conſequences which immediately attended the cruel reſolution Flaminio had taken in regard to his daughter.

I HAD never yet attempted to ſee how Lyſimor brook'd the late delays had been given to his intended nuptials, ſo now took it into my head to go: — a ſervant, who was carrying out a wig-box, gave me an opportunity of ſlipping into the houſe; — I found the old gentleman with a letter in his hand, which ſeem'd to excite in him very great emotions; — but as he had juſt finiſh'd the peruſal as I enter'd the room, and was putting it into his pocket, I could not poſſibly know any thing of the contents: I was not, however, long unſatisfied; — Lyſimor was return'd from a morning-walk he had been taking, and enter'd a few moments after; — he appear'd in little better humour than his father, and, when he had paid the uſual ſalutation, ſpoke in this manner:

Lyſimor. 'Certainly, ſir, ſomething very extraordinary muſt have happen'd to occaſion this ſudden change both in Flaminio and his daughter; — I have been to enquire of her health this morning after being diſappointed of ſeeing her laſt night, and have a ſecond time time been deny'd acceſs.'

Father. 'I could have told you that, if I had known you had been there; — I have juſt receiv'd a letter from Flaminio, — ſee what the old coxcomb writes.'

With theſe words he drew the letter he had been reading from his pocket and threw it on a table, — Lyſimor ſnatch'd it up with the greateſt eagerneſs, and found the contents as follow:

'SIR,

'AN over-ruling fate deprives me of the honour of your alliance, and diſpoſes of my daughter in a different manner from what I once intended; — I muſt therefore intreat your ſon will make no future viſits at my houſe, nor take any ſteps to traverſe thoſe deſigns which I am oblig'd to purſue in relation to Iſabinda. — As for yourſelf, ſir, I hope you'll impute this alteration in my conduct to what it really is, — an unavoidable neceſſity, and not to want of reſpect in him, who in all things elſe would readily ſubſcribe himſelf, Sir,

'Your moſt obedient ſervant,

'FLAMINIO.'

Surpriſe and reſentment now ſeemed to ſtrive which ſhould be moſt predominant in the countenance of Lyſimor; — he ſtampt, — bit his lips, — pauſed a while, then ſpoke,

Lyſimor.

Lyſimor. 'This muſt be madneſs, — no man 'in his ſenſes could poſſibly act thus. — What! — 'after expreſſing the higheſt ſatisfaction in the in-'tended union between our families, — after the 'warmeſt profeſſions of reſpect to you, ſir, and of 'love to me, to affront both in ſo groſs a manner, 'without the leaſt cauſe given on our part; — 'tis unaccountable, — 'tis monſtrous; — but I 'cannot think Iſabinda ſhares in her father's 'frenſy.'

Father. 'Whatever ſhe does, it behoves you 'not to think on her at all;—ſooner would I have 'my family extinct, and my name periſh to eter-'nity, than have a branch of that ſtem graſted on 'a tree of mine; — and I ſhould be ſorry to find 'you mean-ſpirited enough to retain a wiſh that 'way.'

What reply Lyſimor would have made I know not, for the old gentleman was call'd haſtily out of the parlour to one who waited for him in another room. — Lyſimor, when alone, fell into a deep muſing, — in which he ſigh'd and frown'd alter-nately, and ſeem'd divided between love and re-ſentment; — but whatever his thoughts were, he had no opportunity of indulging them: — a ſer-vant preſented him with a letter, which he ſaid was brought by a porter, who deſired it might be given into his own hands, and waited for an an-ſwer. Lyſimor no ſooner ſaw the characters on the ſuperſcription, than the late paleneſs in his cheeks was converted into the moſt lively red; he broke the ſeal with trembling impatience, and found it contain'd theſe lines:

'DEAR SIR,

'MY father, in an unaccountable caprice, 'tears me from your arms, and is reſolute to

'make me a nun, or rather a martyr of me. — 'Prayers and tears are ineffectual to move him 'from his purpoſe, — I have tried both in vain, 'and it is by flight alone I can avoid a fate more 'dreadful to me than all I can ſuffer by abandon-'ing his protection;— if you have compaſſion,— 'muſt not now ſay love, — aſſiſt me in my 'eſcape: — I have made no intimacies, — have no 'confidants on whom I dare rely in this diſtracting 'exigence, and there remain not four and twenty 'hours between me and the impoſſibility of avert-'ing the doom that threatens me: — I am at pre-'ſent a cloſe priſoner in my chamber, and to-'morrow, early in the morning, am to take coach 'for Dover, thence to embark for Dunkirk, under 'the care of a perſon whoſe vigilance I cannot 'hope to elude, and who is not to quit my ſight 'one moment, till I am, beyond redemption, 'lodged within the walls of a convent. — A girl 'lately taken into the houſe, pitying my diſtreſs, 'has promiſed to get this conveyed to you, and 'alſo to greaſe the hinges of the ſtreet-door, that 'I may go out with leſs noiſe when the family are 'all in bed, which I believe will be pretty early, 'as my father is too much out of humour to ſee 'any company; — if you will take upon you the 'trouble to wait for me at the end of our ſtreet, 'next the ſquare, between the hours of twelve and 'one, and conduct me to ſome place where I may 'be ſecreted till the ſearch, which doubtleſs will be 'made after me, is over, I ſhall endeavour to earn 'a ſubſiſtence by ſuch ways as I am capable of, 'and fortune ſhall preſent: — if you ever truly 'loved me, you will not think this requeſt too 'preſuming, but rather be ſorry for the ſad acci-'dent that compels me to make it. — I beg a line, 'in anſwer to this, may inform me what I have to

'depend

'depend upon from your good-nature, and what 'hope remains for the forlorn and moſt wretched

'ISABINDA.'

The lover appear'd extremely touch'd with this melancholy epiſtle; and when he had finiſh'd, threw his arms acroſs his breaſt, and cry'd out, 'Poor Iſabinda, — what dæmon has taken poſſeſ-'ſion of her father's brain! — but I ſhould be even 'yet more cruel to refuſe the aſſiſtance ſhe im-'plores. — No, — love, honour, and generoſity 'forbid it; — whatever ſhall be the conſequence, 'I muſt, — I will defend her from the fate ſhe 'dreads.' — He then call'd his footman, and bid him order the perſon who had brought this letter to wait for an anſwer at ſome diſtance from the houſe, leſt his father ſhould happen to ſee him, and be inquiſitive from whom, and on what buſineſs he came. Having given theſe inſtructions, he ran haſtily up into his chamber, where I follow'd, and ſaw him ſit down to his bureau, and write in theſe terms:

To ISABINDA.

'My for ever dear ISABINDA,

'WHATEVER are my ſufferings in this 'unexpected turn of our affairs, I cannot be wholly 'unhappy while I know you have had no part in 'the inflicting them. — Why do you unkindly 'make that a requeſt, which you ought to be 'convinced you might command from my affec-'tion? — I have devoted myſelf entirely to your 'ſervice; and no change of circumſtances can 'ever make me withdraw a heart attracted by ſo 'much beauty, and confirm'd in its choice by ſo 'much merit. — Yes, my charming Iſabinda, I 'am unalterably yours; and you may depend up-'on my love and honour for every thing you ei-

'ther do, or ſhall hereafter ſtand in need of: — 'I ſhall employ this day in procuring a proper 'place for your reception; and ſhall anticipate the 'hours you mention to watch for your enlarge-'ment, which I pray heaven to facilitate, and 'bring you ſafe to the arms of, my dear Iſabinda, 'your faithful and moſt conſtant

'LYSIMOR.'

He had but juſt diſpatch'd this when his father came into the room, and with a voice and air vaſtly different from what he had a few minutes before aſſumed, ſpoke to him in theſe terms:

Father, 'I believe, ſon, I have interrupted your 'dreſſing; — but no matter, — I bring you news 'to conſole you for the loſs of your late miſtreſs; '— my old friend, Mr. Countwell, the banker, 'has been with me; — his fair charge, Emilia, 'comes to town next week, and he has offer'd, 'for a ſmall premium, to make up a match be-'tween you; — he aſſures me ſhe is a moſt lovely 'young creature, is entirely independent of any 'one, and has twenty thouſand pounds in her 'pocket, which is more than double the fortune 'you would have had with the daughter of that 'fool Flaminio.'

Lyſimor. 'I am greatly indebted to your good-'neſs, ſir, and to the conſideration Mr. Count-'well has of me; but, ſir, you know I have long 'lov'd Iſabinda, and you muſt give my heart ſome 'time to wean itſelf from its former attachment.'

Father. 'Pſhaw, one woman, like one nail, 'will drive out the thoughts of another; — your 'heart muſt be ſtrangely ſtupified, if it does not 'dance to the muſic of twenty thouſand pounds: 'remember, ſon, the eſtate you are to enjoy at 'my deceaſe does not amount to quite ſixteen

'hundred

'hundred pounds per annum; and that I have 'been obliged to mortgage ſome part of it, to diſ-'charge the debts your extravagant elder brother 'contracted before he died; — Emilia's fortune 'will retrieve all. — Well, the breaking off your 'match with Iſabinda is the moſt lucky thing that 'could have happen'd.'

Lyſimor. 'But ſir, we cannot be ſure the young 'lady will approve my ſuit.'

Father. 'Mr. Countwell will manage that, he 'is a ſhrewd man, he knows what he does, and 'will undertake nothing without performing it: '— you have only to ſay a few fine things to 'Emilia, which you know well enough how to do, 'when once you get Iſabinda out of your head.'

Lyſimor. 'Sir, I ſhall uſe my beſt endeavours to 'obey you in every thing.'

Father. 'That is well ſaid; — I want no obe-'dience but what is for your own intereſt, and 'will leave you to reflect how many charms there 'are in twenty thouſand pounds, and then you 'will fall in love with the fortune, whether ever 'you do ſo with the lady or not.'

This converſation being ended, I recollected that I had ſome affairs of my own to diſpatch, and began to think of retiring; but was prevented by Lyſimor, who walking in a continued and very haſty motion about the room, obliged me to keep cloſe in the corner where I had placed myſelf, and not venture to ſtir leſt he ſhould ruſh againſt me: — at firſt I was a little vex'd at this confinement; but afterwards rejoiced heartily at it, as it gave me an opportunity of making a diſcovery, which otherwiſe, perhaps, I ſhould have found much more difficult to attain.

Lyſimor, after ruminating for a conſiderable time, rung the bell for his footman, who, on his

entrance, received for his firſt command to ſhut the door; — that done, he made no ſcruple to inform the fellow, who I ſoon found was in all his ſecrets, of the concern he was in for Iſabinda; the promiſe he had given of taking her under his protection; and the vexation he was in to find a proper lodging for her, ſo that his father might not ſuſpect he had any hand in her eſcape, nor her own be able to diſcover where ſhe was concealed.

To this the man, after a pretty long pauſe, replied, — that he had a ſiſter who was a widow, and lived in a very remote and obſcure part of the town; — that her houſe was clean, tho' ſmall; — that her family conſiſted only of herſelf, an infant ſucking at her breaſt, and a country girl who did the buſineſs of a ſervant; — and added, that if the lady could content herſelf with ſo mean an abode, he was certain ſhe might remain there concealed as long as ſhe ſhould think fit.

Lyſimor ſeem'd overjoy'd at this propoſal, and bid him go directly to his ſiſter, appriſe her of the affair as far as it was neceſſary, and give her a ſtrict charge to prepare every thing in as decent a manner as ſhe could for the reception of her fair gueſt. The fellow went to execute his commiſſion, and I ſlid ſoftly round the room till I got to the door and follow'd him, but not to the place where he was going; for having already found, by the diſcourſe he had with his maſter, the name and ſituation of the ſtreet, I had no buſineſs to take ſo long a walk, till ſomething more material excited my curioſity.

Lyſimor himſelf, however, was not more punctual to the time appointed by Iſabinda than I was

to know the iſſue of this adventure; it wanted ſome minutes of twelve when I arrived at the corner of the ſquare, and had but juſt poſted myſelf under a lamp, when I ſaw Lyſimor come muffled up in his cloak, and attended by his ſervant. We had not waited above a quarter of an hour before we ſaw Iſabinda ſteal out of her father's houſe, with a bundle under her arm almoſt as big as herſelf: — Lyſimor, perceiving how ſhe was loaded, made his man haſten to eaſe her of it; after which ſhe rather flew than ran into the arms of her deliverer; for ſo ſhe call'd him, — adding, — 'Oh can you 'pardon the trouble I have given you!' — To which he replied, — 'Call not that a trouble 'which I ſhall always look upon as the greateſt 'happineſs of my life.' I could hear diſtinctly little more of what they ſaid to each other, the footman being between us: — they walk'd very faſt through the ſquare, and down a ſtreet which turn'd from it, where a hackney-coach waited to receive them, and as ſoon as they were enter'd, drove away with all imaginable ſpeed: — I had neither the will nor the power to purſue them, ſo return'd home to reflect at leiſure on the paſſages I had been witneſs of.

CHAP. IV.

Contains ſome more intereſting particulars of this adventure, and ſhews that people, by flying from one thing which they think would be a misfortune, often run into others of a nature more to be dreaded.

MUCH as I had condemn'd Flaminio for his bigotted ſuperſtition, I could not wholly abſolve Iſabinda for the ſtep ſhe had taken; I won-

der'd not that ſhe was fearful of being forced into a ſtate of life which few ladies of her years would chuſe; — but I wonder'd that ſhe was not alſo fearful of putting herſelf into the power of a man who loved her, and whom ſhe paſſionately loved: — ſhe muſt certainly either not conſider'd the dangers to which ſhe might be expoſed, or have depended too much on the ſtrength of her own virtue. Beſides, ſhe could not be ſo ignorant as not to know that no woman can be made a nun, any more than ſhe can be made a wife, againſt her will; and a leſs ſhare of courage than ſhe ſhewed in this midnight elopement, would have enabled her, on her entrance within the walls of the convent, to declare ſhe had neither call nor inclination to receive the veil, on which neither the abbeſs nor the biſhop of the dioceſs could have conſented to her admiſſion into holy orders. It is true, that her father might have confined her there a penſioner as long as he thought fit; but as this would not have anſwer'd his end in devoting her to the ſervice of the church, by way of propitiation for his offences, there is no doubt to be made but that he would ſhortly have recall'd her home; — and, perhaps too, been convinced of his folly in attempting a thing ſo abſurd in itſelf, as well as cruel to his daughter.

I am ſenſible, that many of my fair young readers will be apt to quarrel with me for my animadverſions on Iſabinda's conduct in this point, and cry out, — if they were in her place they would do the ſame; — it is very likely, indeed, that they would do ſo, and full as likely that they would meet with ſomething to make them heartily repent of their inadvertency. There are others again, who will ſay, — they that can have no compaſſion for whatever misfortunes may befal a girl who thus raſhly

raſhly throws herſelf under the protection of a man not akin to her; but I believe the number of thoſe who are ſo hard-hearted will be very few, except ſome profeſt prudes, who exclaim violently againſt the leaſt miſconduct in public, yet make no ſcruple of giving themſelves the greateſt looſe in private.

But to return to the melancholy detail I am now upon. — Having little to do with my time the next morning, I went to the houſe where I knew Iſabinda was placed for ſhelter from her father's power; — I gain'd an eaſy acceſs, the door being open, as is generally the cuſtom in mean houſes: — on my going up ſtairs, I found the unhappy beauty ſitting in a very penſive poſture, leaning her head againſt the corner of a cupboard, which I ſuppoſe ſerved her for a larder; for I ſaw a ſmall ſlice of butter and the remains of a halfpenny roll lying: frequent ſighs iſſued from her breaſt, and ſome tears fell. — Strange indeed would it have been, if a young lady, bred up in all the delicacies of life, could have worn a chearful countenance in ſuch a change of ſituation; — though, as the fellow had told his maſter, the room and all the furniture it contained was extremely clean, and ſhew'd the houſewifry of the owner, yet nothing could have more the face of poverty.

She ſeem'd buried, as it were, in a profound contemplation, when the ſound of ſomebody coming up the ſtairs, made her raiſe her head a little, probably gueſſing from whom it proceeded, — Lyſimor preſently appear'd, and, on ſight of him, a dawn of joy overſpread her face; — he ran to her, embraced her, and ſaid the moſt tender things, intermix'd with ſome expreſſions of concern, that the neceſſity of her being conceal'd, left him not the power of providing a place for her more ſuitable to her merit

and

and his affection; — ſhe could not now reſtrain her tears from flowing, which occaſion'd the following diſcourſe:

Iſabinda. 'Ah, Lyſimor, I beg you will not 'talk to me in this manner; but rather uſe all your 'rhethoric to aſſiſt my weak endeavours to ſuit my 'humour to my condition: — to be eaſy, I muſt 'forget what I have been, and wiſh to be no more 'than what I am.'

Lyſimor. 'You never can be other than the moſt 'charming and moſt worthy of your ſex.'

Iſabinda. 'Alas, I have no longer any pretence 'to compliments like theſe; — I have now, as the 'poet ſays,

No name, no family to call my own,
But am an out-caſt, and a vagabond.

'As ſuch I muſt hereafter live; — and that I 'may loſe all remembrance of my former ſtate, I 'have brought away my jewels and beſt apparel, 'for no other end than to diſpoſe of them, and 'purchaſe others more conformable to my future 'circumſtances.'

Lyſimor. 'Torture not thus a heart to which 'you are dearer than the vital blood that gives it 'motion. — Can you believe I would ſuffer you to 'part with any of thoſe appendixes to your birth 'and rank? — no, — I would rather add to them. 'Do you not know that my whole fortune is at 'your devotion?'

Iſabinda. 'I muſt not, ſir, accept it.'

Lyſimor. 'Why not accept? too ſcrupulous Iſa-'binda! — But if you are above receiving the tri-'bute of a lover, command whatever you may 'have occaſion for on the ſcore of a brother; — 'my dear Adario, I know, will readily diſcharge the 'obligation.'

Iſabinda.

Iſabinda. 'I am ſure he will; and on that condition, if Providence preſents no other way for 'my ſupport, will not refuſe your generous offer.'

Lyſimor. 'Think then no more of ſubmitting to 'any thing unworthy of your character; — I flatter myſelf our misfortunes are not of long continuance; — that your father will repent him of 'his cruel reſolution, and mine forget the affront 'offer'd to his family, and we may yet be happy.'

Iſabinda. 'I dare not entertain a hope ſo diſtant.'

Lyſimor. 'You know not how prophetic my 'paſſion may prove; — in the mean time I ſhould 'be glad, methinks, to be made acquainted with 'the motive that has cauſed this ſudden revolution 'in our fate.'

Iſabinda. 'Tho' I am loth to expoſe the ſecrets, 'I might ſay the follies, of a father, — yet I cannot refuſe you.'

Perceiving now that ſhe was preparing herſelf to make a detail of thoſe particulars I had heard before, and in a preceding chapter have communicated to the reader, I would not ſtay to hear a ſecond repetition, but came away, and left the lovers together for that time. From thence I went to the houſe of Flaminio, where I found, as I expected, every thing in diſtraction; — meſſengers running backwards and forwards; — ſome returning from their fruitleſs ſearch of Iſabinda, — others going to places where they had not before been ſent; — and the old gentleman himſelf ſo overcome with rage and grief, that he was ſcarce capable of giving the neceſſary orders for what he moſt deſired.

Some other adventures, which I ſhall hereafter publiſh, then falling in my way, I had no leiſure to make a ſecond viſit to Iſabinda for the ſpace of

near

near three weeks; — but how ſhall I expreſs my concern for that unfortunate young lady, when on my going thither, I found her in the manner I did; and that all the apprehenſions I had been in on her account had but too ſolid a foundation? When wild deſire preſides over the heart of man, what is his boaſted honour? — what his virtue? — what his regard for the happineſs and reputation of the woman he pretends to love? — all ſhadowy nothings,— vain ideas, which, like the Sybil's words wrote on the leaves of trees, are blown off and ſcatter'd through the air with every guſt of paſſion; but to proceed:

No obſtruction being in my way, I paſs'd directly up to Iſabinda's chamber; but finding the door faſt lock'd, began to imagine ſhe was either removed, or had ventured out to take the air, and was going down again, when I was prevented by the murmuring ſound of perſons talking within; — I then put my ear cloſe to the key-hole, and eaſily knew the voices to be thoſe of Lyſimor and Iſabinda; on which I reſolved to wait till the door ſhould be open'd, and in about three or four minutes after the woman of the houſe came up with two diſhes of chocolate and ſome biſcuits on a plate; — ſhe had the key in her pocket, and immediately gave entrance to me as well as herſelf. It was now more than paſt mid-day, yet Iſabinda had not left her bed, — Lyſimor was ſitting on the ſide of it as lately riſen, having both his feet on a chair, without either ſhoes or ſlippers: — I was a little ſurpriſed at ſeeing him in this poſture, till the chocolate being ſerved, he ſaid to the woman,

Lyſimor. 'Has Jeffery prepared my boots, as I directed laſt night?'

Woman,

Woman. 'Yes, an pleaſe your honour, — 'he 'has ſo beſplaſh'd them, and made the horſe's 'heels ſo dirty, that one would ſwear they had 'come a journey of twenty miles this morning.'

Lyſimor. 'That's right; — it would have been 'ridiculous, after telling my father that I was 'gone a hunting, to have come home as clean 'as out of a lady's bed-chamber: — but go, and 'bid Jeffery bring the boots.'

Lyſimor ſpoke this with a very gay air; but Iſabinda hung down her head, and on the fellow's coming in, hid her face behind the curtain, nor utter'd a ſyllable while he was in the room, which was no longer than to equip his maſter for departure. Lyſimor was no ſooner ready, and his ſervant withdrawn, than he approach'd the bed, and began to take his leave of Iſabinda with a very tender embrace, accompany'd with ſome ſoft words; — ſhe made no other reply for a conſiderable time than returning his careſſes; but at laſt broke out into theſe expreſſions:

Iſabinda. 'Ah, Lyſimor, ſhould you forget 'your vows, deſpiſe the conqueſt you have gain'd, 'and leave me to lament my eaſy faith, how mi'ſerable, how abandon'd beyond the power of 'words to expreſs, would be the condition of your 'Iſabinda!'

Lyſimor. 'Unkind and cauſeleſs apprehenſion! '— My deareſt love, let not the thoughts of ſuch 'impoſſibilities diſturb you. — Could I be un'grateful, after being made happy in this proof 'of your affection, I muſt be loſt to all ſenſe of 'honour, — unworthy of the name of man, and 'even to breathe vital air.'

Iſabinda.

Iſabinda. 'Well then, — I muſt, I will believe 'you, — nor repent what I have done; — but 'tell me, when will you come again?'

Lyſimor. 'To-morrow, if I can; — if not, 'you may depend on ſeeing me next day; — be 'aſſured that every hour will ſeem an age to me 'till I ſee you: farewel, thou ſofteſt, lovelieſt of 'thy ſex.'

He went, but, as I then fancy'd, with more the air of triumph than of real tenderneſs or reſpect in his deportment; — Iſabinda then call'd for the woman of the houſe to aſſiſt her in riſing, and I left the place with a heart full of forebodings for her future fate; indeed I truly pitied the ruin'd maid, and wiſh'd ſhe never might have occaſion to cry out with Monimia in the tragedy:

'——————— *How often has he ſworn*
'*Nature ſhould change, the ſun and ſtars grow dark,*
'*E're he would falſify his vows to me?*
'*Make haſte, confuſion then; — ſun loſe thy light,*
'*And ſtars drop down with ſorrow to the earth,*
'*For he is falſe;*
'*Falſe as the winds, the water, or the weather;*
'*Cruel as tygers o'er their trembling prey:*
'*I feel him in my breaſt, — he tears my heart,*
'*And at each ſigh he drinks the guſhing blood.*'

My curioſity having received this painful ſatisfaction, I imagined not that any farther diſcoveries, at leaſt that would be material enough to compenſate for the trouble I ſhould take, could be made in relation to theſe lovers, and therefore thought of returning no more, either to the apartment of Iſabinda, or to the houſe of Lyſimor. I ſhould, indeed, have endeavour'd to loſe all memory of this unhappy tranſaction, if the talk of the town had not continually reminded me of it; — every one was

was full of Iſabinda's flight; — few, if any beſides myſelf, were acquainted with the motive of it; and none knew to what place ſhe was retir'd: — and the perfect ignorance people were in on both theſe ſcores, occaſion'd various conjectures, and render'd the wonder much more laſting than otherwiſe it would have been.

But this was not all; — Flaminio, pierced thro' with grief and indignation on not being able to find his daughter; and perhaps too with ſome mixture of remorſe for the cauſe he had given her to leave him, fell into a violent fever, of which he died, after languiſhing ſome days. By his laſt teſtament he bequeath'd to his daughter, if ever ſhe ſhould be found, the ſum of three thouſand pounds, in order, as he cauſed it to be expreſs'd in the writing, to keep her above the contempt of the world; and likewiſe, by the ſmallneſs of the portion, to keep her in perpetual remembrance of the falſe ſtep ſhe had taken.

Soon after this I receiv'd certain intelligence, that Lyſimor was making his public addreſſes to a fine young lady with a very large fortune; — I doubted not but this was that ſame Emilia whom I had heard his father ſo ſtrongly recommend, and was fired with the utmoſt impatience to ſee how poor Iſabinda would behave on both theſe events; accordingly, I went once more to the houſe where ſhe had been concealed; but, to my great diſappointment, found ſhe was gone from thence; nor could all my ſearch, joined with the aſſiſtance of my Inviſible Belt, enable me, for ſome time, to diſcover to what part of the town or country ſhe was removed.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Completes the cataſtrophe of this truly tragical adventure.

ADARIO had proceeded on his travels no farther than Paris, when the account of his father's death oblig'd him to return to England with all poſſible expedition: — ſoon after his coming I made an unſeen viſit at his houſe, where I found him, not like moſt young heirs, exulting in being the entire maſter of himſelf and fortune, and contriving in what kind of luxuries he ſhould diſpoſe of both, but full of the moſt ſincere and unaffected ſorrow. — He was, indeed, one of thoſe few ſons who look on the poſſeſſion of an eſtate as no equivalent for the loſs of a good parent, ſuch as Flaminio ever had been to both his children, 'till that fatal caprice, which drove his daughter from his protection, had brought on her undoing, his own death, and was the ſource of other calamities of a yet more dreadful nature, as will preſently appear.

The ſtory of Iſabinda's elopement, and the uncertainty what fate had ſince attended her, was a matter of great affliction to this young gentleman; — he loved his ſiſter with a very tender affection, and had hoped to have ſeen her by this time married to Lyſimor; but as his eſteem for that friend was no way leſſen'd by the match being broke off; and beſides, expecting to be better inform'd by him of the particulars of that affair, than he could be by any other perſon, he was impatient to ſee him, and I found had ſent him that morning notice of his arrival; for a letter, in anſwer to his meſſage,

was

was deliver'd to him while I was there, the contents whereof were theſe:

To ADARIO.

'SIR,

'I Congratulate your ſafe return to England, 'and ſhould gladly have paid my compliments to 'you in perſon, if that honour had not been pro-'hibited by an authority which I muſt not pre-'ſume to contend with; — my father reſenting 'the affront given by yours, which you can-'not but have been inform'd of, has forbid me, 'under the penalty of his eternal diſpleaſure, to 'converſe with any of your family; — he was at 'home when your ſervant came, and heard the 'meſſage you ſent deliver'd to me, on which he 'repeated his former injunction, and exacted a 'ſolemn oath of my obedience to it; — you will 'therefore pardon my not waiting on you, and be-'lieve that the diſcontinuance of our acquaintance 'will always be extremely regretted by him who 'is, with all due reſpect, ſir,

'Your moſt obedient ſervant,

'LYSIMOR.'

'Alas,' cried Adario, throwing the letter from him as ſoon as he had read it, 'how cold, how 'diſtant is the air of this letter, — how different 'from thoſe I have been accuſtom'd to receive from 'Lyſimor! — I find that by one unlucky acci-'dent I have at once loſt a father, a ſiſter, and a 'friend.'

I thought I had now entirely done with this family; for as Iſabinda was not to be found, I expected nothing of conſequence could be learn'd either

either at the houſe of Lyſimor or Adario, ſo intended to make no more viſits to thoſe gentlemen; — chance, however, about five months afterwards, changed my reſolution, and threw ſomething in my way which no diligence of my own could ever have attain'd.—As I was going one morning on my Inviſible Progreſſion, I happen'd to paſs by the houſe of Adario, — he was at the door, and about to ſtep into a hackney-coach which waited for him, when a fellow, who had the appearance of a groom, came running towards him, almoſt breathleſs with the haſte he had made, and cry'd out, — 'Oh, 'ſir, I have joyful news for you; — I beg your 'honour will turn back and hear it.' — Theſe words reviv'd my former curioſity, and finding Adario comply'd with his ſervant's requeſt, I follow'd them into the parlour, and was witneſs of the enſuing diſcourſe:

Groom. 'Oh, ſir, I have ſeen my young lady.'

Adario. 'What young lady? — Not my ſiſter!'

Groom. 'Yes, indeed ſir; — as I was going 'to fetch the horſe your honour ſent me for, I ſaw 'madam Iſabinda looking through the window of 'a houſe at the corner of a little lane juſt by 'Iſlington.'

Adario. 'Are you ſure it was ſhe?'

Groom. 'As ſure as I am alive, ſir; tho', poor 'lady, ſhe is much alter'd, very thin and pale.'

Adario. 'I fancy you are miſtaken; if my 'ſiſter were ſo near London, ſhe would certainly 'either have ſent or come to claim the legacy left 'her by my father, which I ſuppoſe ſhe has need 'enough of by this time; — I am reſolved to be 'convinced notwithſtanding. Do you think ſhe 'lodges there?'

Groom. 'Yes, ſir, for ſhe was all undreſs'd, 'and look'd as if ſhe was juſt out of bed.'

Adario.

Adario. 'And can you know the houſe again?'

Groom. 'O, yes, ſir, — I took particular notice of it.'

Adario. 'Well then, — I will only ſend an excuſe to the gentleman I was to meet this morning, and go directly; you ſhall get upon the coach-box and order the fellow where to drive; but let him ſtop ſhort of the houſe, that my ſiſter, if it be ſhe, may not be appriſed of my coming before ſhe ſees me.'

While Adario was calling one of his footmen to ſend on the meſſage he had mention'd, I ran to the end of the ſtreet, went into a narrow dark paſſage, and pluck'd off my Belt; — then, having recover'd the appearance of what I am, a real ſubſtance, I popt into an empty coach that had juſt ſet down a fare, bid the driver to follow wherever that went which was ſtanding at Adario's door. — Both the coaches drove with ſuch ſpeed that we ſoon reach'd the end of our little journey; — I quitted my vehicle the moment I ſaw the other preparing to ſtop; but tho' I made all imaginable haſte to put on my Belt, I could ſcarce have regain'd my Inviſibility time enough to have enter'd with Adario, if he had not met with an obſtruction in his paſſage from the woman of the houſe, who at firſt deny'd ſhe had any lady lodg'd with her; — then ſaid, ſhe had none of the name he enquir'd for; — on which he reply'd with ſome heat, — that the lady might have reaſons for concealing her real name; — 'But tell her, cry'd he, that mine is Adario; — that I am her brother, and muſt needs ſee her.' On this ſhe ſeem'd ſomewhat more compliable, and ſaid ſhe would go and acquaint the lady: — accordingly ſhe went up ſtairs; but Adario was too impatient to wait her return, and follow'd her directly; — I was but one ſtep behind him, and we were both

both in the room before ſhe could deliver any part of her meſſage.

Iſabinda was adjuſting ſomething about her dreſs before a looking-glaſs; but happening to turn her head juſt as Adario was within the door, ſhriek'd out, 'Oh heavens, my brother!' and with theſe words fell back in her chair. The woman went to fetch ſome water, Adario ran to ſupport the fainting fair; but happening to caſt his eyes upon the table ſaw a letter lying there, the ſuperſcription of which was in Iſabinda's hand, and addreſs'd to Lyſimor; — emotions more ſtrong than pity at this time made him quit his ſiſter to examine the contents of this ſurpriſing billet, which were theſe:

'My dear, dear LYSIMOR,

'FOR ſuch you are, and ever muſt be to my 'fond doating heart; tho' I have too much cauſe 'to fear the tender epithet is now no longer plea-'ſing to you. — Ah, Lyſimor, how ſad is the re-'verſe of my condition! — from ſeeing you twice 'or thrice every week, I now ſee you not once a 'month; — and even then how cold is your be-'haviour? — how ſhort your viſits? — how cruel 'is this to one who neither can, nor wiſhes to en-'joy any converſation but yours? — For pity's 'ſake, if not for love, render my life more eaſy, 'at leaſt for the preſent, whatever you do here-'after; — the infant I carry within me ſimpa-'thiſes in its mother's anguiſh, and continually up-'braids you with convulſive heavings: — even if 'your vows of everlaſting conſtancy ſhould be for-'got, let ſome conſideration of the unborn inno-'cent, the pledge of our once mutual loves, oblige 'you to treat with leſs indifference its unhappy 'mother,

'The ruin'd ISABINA.

'P. S.

'P. S. I can no longer bear your abſence, elſe 'would not have troubled you with this com-'plaint.'

What a letter was this to fall into a brother's hands! — Never did I ſee a man in ſuch diſtraction. — 'Villain, — villain Lyſimor! — wretched 'Iſabinda, cry'd he out; — then turning towards 'her; — but there needed not this proof in thy 'own hand, added he, thy ſhame is but too vi-'ſible.' Iſabinda, who by the aſſiſtance of the woman was now recover'd from her ſwoon, but not enough to hear what her brother ſaid, threw herſelf at his feet, and with ſtreaming eyes addreſs'd him in theſe terms:

Iſabinda. 'Oh, ſir, can you forgive my con-'cealing myſelf from you?'

Adario. 'Would to God that there were equal 'reaſon to forgive the cauſe.'

Iſabinda, (at this inſtant turning up her eyes, beheld her letter in his hand, and cry'd out with the greateſt vehemence,) 'I am now undone, in-'deed,—irrecoverably loſt to all hope of pardon or 'of pity! — my ſhame expoſed to him from whom 'of all the world it ſhould have moſt been hid.'

Adario. 'Riſe, ſiſter, and ceaſe theſe unavailing 'exclamations; — your ſhame will receive no ad-'dition by my knowledge of it; — rather, per-'haps, be remedied. — But tell, and tell me truly, 'has Lyſimor ever promiſed marriage to you?'

Iſabinda. 'A thouſand and a thouſand times, 'and bound himſelf to the performance by the 'moſt ſolemn imprecations.'

Adario. 'Then he is doubly a villain; and if 'you believe him, you are doubly deceived; he 'courts another woman.'

Iſabinda. 'Indeed, of late, I have ſuſpected 'this, and often accuſed him of it; — and he as 'often has forſworn it.'

Adario. 'Mere words of courſe: but ſay, — 'have you no teſtimony under his own hand of 'the promiſe he made you, either by letter or 'by formal obligation?'

Iſabinda. 'None, — none, alas!'

On this Adario bit his lips, — walk'd two or three times about the room, then pauſed, and ſeem'd as if debating within himſelf in what manner he ſhould behave; at laſt ſat down, and taking the ſtill weeping Iſabinda by the hand, endeavour'd to aſſuage her grief.

Adario. 'Come, Iſabinda, dry your tears; love 'and credulity have ſeduced your innocence; great 'has been your fault; but yet I cannot forget you 'are my ſiſter, and that you have no friend but 'me on whom you can depend for conſolation; — 'what is paſs'd cannot be recall'd, but it may be 'redreſs'd: — be aſſured you ſhall one way or other 'have juſtice.'

Iſabinda. 'Ah, ſir, I beſeech you proceed not 'to extremities; — if by my crime you ſhould be 'involved in any danger or perplexities, it would 'ſink me quite.'

Adario. 'I hope there will be no occaſion; 'Lyſimor was once a man of honour, and may 'yet return to his firſt principles: — on this 'you may rely, that I ſhall do nothing raſhly nor 'inconſiſtent with your intereſt and reputation.'

After this they fell into ſome diſcourſe concerning the ſtrange reſolution Flaminio had taken of ſending her to a monaſtery; the particulars of which the reader being already acquainted with, I ſhall

ſhall paſs over in ſilence. When Adario took his leave, he did it with a great deal of affection; but I was much divided in my thoughts, whether I ſhould ſtay with Iſabinda, or follow Adario home; — the latter ſeem'd moſt flattering to my curioſity, as by many tokens I perceived he had ſomething in his head which he was impatient to put in execution. I was not deceived in my conjectures; Adario was no ſooner in his own houſe, than he flew to his bureau, and without taking any time for deliberation, wrote this epiſtle to Lyſimor.

'SIR,

'CONSCIOUS guilt, without thoſe commands you ſeem ſo zealous in obſerving, might 'well make you avoid the preſence of a perſon you 'have ſo greatly injured: — when I recommended 'you to my ſiſter, it was in order to become her 'protector, not her undoer. How cruelly you 'have abuſed this confidence, let your own heart 'remind you; but I have ſome hope, how much 'ſoever appearances at preſent are to the contrary, 'you ſtill intend to do juſtice to your promiſes to 'Iſabinda, and the claim ſhe has to your affection: 'I need not tell you, that you can repair the 'misfortune you have brought upon her no otherwiſe than by an honourable marriage; I am ready 'to fulfil the agreement made between our fathers 'on that ſcore, and give my ſiſter the ſum of eight 'thouſand pounds, as was then ſtipulated.—If you 'comply with this propoſal, I ſhall be glad to ſee 'you at her lodgings, there to ſettle every thing; '—if not, ſhall expect you will meet me in another 'place, and give me the ſatisfaction which every 'gentleman has a right to demand when he finds 'himſelf ill uſed: — I attend your determination, 'and am, &c.

'ADARIO.'

He ſent this by one of his ſervants, with a charge to give it into Lyſimor's own hands, and wait his anſwer; — after which, being told dinner was ready, he went down and placed himſelf at the table, tho' I believe with very little appetite; — for his countenance had upon it all the marks of the greateſt inward diſturbance, which was not at all leſſen'd when his man returned with this from Lyſimor:

'SIR,

'SINCE I find you are ſo well acquainted 'with a ſecret, which, for the lady's ſake, I could 'wiſh had been inviolably kept, I think myſelf 'obliged to deal ſincerely with you on the occaſion; 'you may be aſſured I can behave to no woman, 'much leſs your ſiſter, otherwiſe than becomes a 'man of honour; but marriage is a thing quite 'out of the queſtion, as I am certain my father 'never would conſent to it: — if any promiſes on 'that account ever eſcaped my lips, I remember 'nothing of them, and could make them with no 'other view than to give her modeſty an excuſe 'for yielding: I am ſorry, however, for what 'has happen'd, but you cannot be inſenſible of the 'frailties of fleſh and blood, and muſt know, as 'well as I, that when two young people, who like 'each other, are much alone together, ſuch acci-'dents will naturally occur. The reſentment you 'threaten, on my non-compliance with your pro-'poſal, appears therefore to me a little unreaſon-'able; I ſhall, notwithſtanding, be ready to give 'you the ſatisfaction you deſire, at any time or 'place you ſhall appoint.

'Your's, &c.

'LYSIMOR.'

All

All the blood now ſeem'd to have forſook the heart of Adario to ruſh into his face; his lips trembled, his very eye-balls ſtarted with exceſs of paſſion; he heſitated not a moment what he ſhould do, but in this tempeſt of his mind wrote as follows to Lyſimor.

'SIR.

'I Want words to return the inſolence and ingratitude of your reply; but have a ſword at your ſervice, which I expect you will try the metal of to-morrow morning about ſeven, in the field behind Montague-houſe: — as the diſpute between us will admit of no witneſſes, pray come alone to 'ADARIO.'

Tho' I knew my own dinner waited for me, I could not prevail on myſelf to go home till Adario had diſpatch'd this billet to Lyſimor, and the ſervant who carried it was come back from that gentleman with a ſmall ſlip of paper tied up, containing only theſe words:

'SIR,

'YOU may depend that I ſhall not fail to meet you as deſired. 'LYSIMOR.'

I now quitted the houſe of Adario; but after having related the pains I had already taken, I believe no body will ſuppoſe I neglected going the next morning to the field, to ſee the iſſue of this combat: I found Adario was there firſt; but tho' he waited only a very few minutes for Lyſimor, his impatience made him not forbear ſaluting him in this manner:

Adario. 'I began to think, Lyſimor, that the 'ſhame of having done a baſe action would not 'ſuffer you to defend it.'

Lyſimor. 'Sir, whatever I dare do, I always 'dare defend.'

Adario. 'Then, ſir, this is no time for words.'

Lyſimor. 'I am ready for you, ſir.'

Here ceaſed all farther ſpeech between them, and on the part of Lyſimor for ever; — on the ſecond puſh Adario ran him quite thro' the body; — he fell that inſtant, and expired with only a ſingle groan; — his ſucceſsful antagoniſt approach'd the body, and finding life was totally extinguiſh'd, gave a ſigh or two to the memory of a man he once had call'd his friend, then made the beſt of his way home, in order to provide for his own ſecurity, which the likelihood there was of the challenge he had ſent to the deceaſed being found, render'd highly neceſſary.

The meaſures he took, indeed, were very prudent; — he ſent immediately to hire a poſt-chaiſe, which was to wait for him in a ſtreet he mention'd, at ſome diſtance from that in which he lived; — carry'd no baggage with him, but order'd a ſervant to follow him with it to Calais; — ſtaid no longer at his own houſe than to write two ſhort letters; — the one to a gentleman who had been one of the executors of his father's will, which being only on family-affairs, need not be here inſerted; — the other was to his ſiſter Iſabinda, and contain'd theſe lines:

'SISTER,

'FAILING to repair your wrongs by the 'way I hoped, I have reveng'd them by the death 'of your ſeducer, for which I am obliged this 'moment to leave my native country, perhaps for 'ever; — I have done what the honour of our 'family exacted from me; — it belongs to you to

'regulate

'regulate your future conduct ſo as to atone, in 'ſome meaſure, for the errors of the paſt: — to 'enable you to do this, you ought to keep in eter-'nal remembrance, that the follies of your fatal 'paſſion has not only brought the object of it to an 'untimely grave, but alſo drove from all the ſocial 'joys of life, into an irkſome baniſhment in a fo-'reign land, him who might have been happy, if 'he had not been your brother,

'ADARIO.'

Thinking, perhaps, he had been ſomewhat too ſevere in the above, he added this poſtſcript by way of cordial:

'P. S. I ſhall conſtantly write to Mr. D——n, '— he will be able to inform you how to direct 'for me; — you may be aſſured I ſhall receive 'with pleaſure any letters that bring me an ac-'count of your welfare, and in ſpite of all that has 'happen'd, to do you every ſervice in my power.'

After having ſent this, by the groom who had firſt diſcover'd the place of her abode, and given ſome neceſſary inſtructions to his other ſervants, he hurried away to meet the poſt-chaiſe, and I ſaw him no more. As I had truly pitied Iſabinda, I could not forbear going to ſee in what manner ſhe ſupported this laſt dreadful accident. — On my entrance ſhe was in bed, and ſurrounded by women and phyſicians; — I gather'd from their diſcourſe, that the ſurpriſe and grief ſhe had been in had cauſed an abortion, accompanied with fits of a very dangerous nature: — on my next viſit, however, I found her youth and the ſtrength of her conſtitution had got the better of her diſeaſe; but though the pains of her body were removed, thoſe of her mind ſtill remained; — ſhe was extremely

melancholy, — had a thorough contempt for the world, and the thoughts of a monaſtery were now ſo far from being ſhocking to her, that ſhe reſolved to fly to one, as the only aſylum from cenſure and from care. Accordingly, as I was afterwards informed, ſhe went, on the re-eſtabliſhment of her health, to Paris, and enter'd herſelf into the ſociety of Benedictine nuns, where I doubt not but ſhe often ſees her brother through the grate, as he ſtill continues to reſide in that city.

I have now finiſh'd all the account I am able to give of this melancholy tranſaction, in which the juſtice of Providence ſeems to me to be diſtinguiſhed in ſomewhat of a peculiar manner; and may ſerve as a warning to our gay amorous ſparks, not to become the ſeducers of unwary innocence; eſpecially if they will be at the trouble of reflecting, how the perfidy and ingratitude of Flaminio, to the believing Harriot, was afterwards retorted on his own darling daughter.

CHAP. VI.

Gives the account of an occurrence no leſs remarkable than entertaining; and ſhews that there is ſcarce any difficulty ſo great but it may be got over, by the help of a ready invention, if properly exerted.

TO make ſome atonement for my laſt melancholy recital, to thoſe of my readers who may not care to have their heads fill'd with ſubjects of too ſerious a nature, I ſhall now preſent them with one more likely to put in motion the riſible muſcles of the face, than to extort the falling of unwilling tears.

A gen-

A gentleman, whom I ſhall call Conrade, had lived to the age of ſixty without ever teſtifying the leaſt inclination to marriage; — he had been a man of pleaſure in his youth, and probably the too great ſucceſs he then found among the fair, had deterred him from entering into an honourable engagement with any of the ſex; — but there is no account for change of ſentiment in this point; — an accident ſometimes puts that into our heads which before we never thought of, or perhaps had an averſion to, — as it fell out in the caſe of the perſon I am ſpeaking of. A long friendſhip had ſubſiſted between him and Murcio, a gentleman, who though not ſo far advanced in years, had made a better uſe of his time, — had been married, and was the father of three fine daughters, — two of whom had always lived with him; but the youngeſt, after the death of his wife, was taken from him, and brought up under the care of an aunt in the country. The eldeſt of theſe ladies being now about to be diſpoſed of in marriage, Conrade received, and accepted an invitation to the wedding; — Melanthe, ſiſter to the bride, was a fine ſparkling girl of nineteen; but whether it were that ſhe appear'd in reality more lovely than uſual, or that the mirth and pleaſantries common at ſuch ſolemnities, rekindled the long ſmother'd embers of amorous deſire in the breaſt of Conrade, ſo it was, that he, who had been in the company of this young lady, without ever taking any notice of her charms, all at once became extremely ſmitten with them, — inſomuch, that he reſolved to acquaint her father with his new paſſion, and aſk his conſent to make his addreſſes to her; which he did not at all deſpair of obtaining on the terms he intended to propoſe.

Murcio had a pretty country-houſe at a village about ten or twelve miles up the river, where he

conſtantly went every Saturday, and ſtaid till Monday or Tueſday, and ſometimes longer; — it was while he was in this retirement that Conrade choſe to communicate to him the buſineſs he had in his head; accordingly he went thither, and found him entirely alone; — Melanthe having been prevented from going, as ſhe was accuſtomeed to do, by a violent fit of the tooth-ach. This our old lover looked upon as a good omen, being deſirous to engage the father in favour of his paſſion, before he made any declaration to the daughter. He began with ſaying, that he now repented having lived ſo long a batchelor; — that having a very large eſtate, he ſhould be glad of an heir to enjoy it; — that if he could prevail on a young lady whom he liked to marry him, he would endeavour to atone for the want of youth by all the indulgences in the power of a fond huſband; — and having thus prepared the way, told him, that if he thought proper to beſtow Melanthe upon him, he would deſire no other fortune than her perſon; yet would ſettle a dowry upon her ſuperior to what might be expected if ſhe brought him ten thouſand pounds.

It is not to be imagined with what greedineſs Murcio ſwallowed this propoſal, — he did not even affect to heſitate, or make the leaſt demur on accepting it; on the contrary, he replied, that nothing could afford him a greater ſatisfaction than ſuch an alliance, and that he doubted not but Melanthe would receive the honour he intended her as a woman who knew her own intereſt and happineſs. Both parties being equally tranſported, every thing was immediately agreed upon between them; but Murcio not being able to aſſure himſelf that his daughter would ſo readily comply as he had made the lover hope ſhe would, and fearing that if ſhe ſhould give the old gentleman a rebuff on his firſt

onſet,

onſet, it might diſcourage him from making a ſecond, and perhaps overturn the whole affair, reſolved not to hazard the loſs of ſo advantageous a match, by leaving it to her own choice, ſent a ſpecial meſſenger to her with a letter, the contents whereof are theſe:

'DEAR CHILD,

'MY worthy friend Conrade has taken a great 'liking to you, and will make you his wife on 'ſuch terms as ſhould but little prove the paternal 'affection I have for you to reject; — be not you 'leſs thankful to heaven for ſo unhoped a bleſſing 'than I am; nor, on any fooliſh pretences, either 'ſlight, or ſeem to ſlight, the good preſented to 'you. — If you conſider the vaſt advantages of this 'match, a diſparity of years can be no objection: 'I ſay thus much, becauſe I would convince your 'reaſon, not enforce your action; for I ſhould be 'ſorry to find myſelf obliged to make uſe of the 'authority I have over you in a thing which you 'ought, and I hope will receive with the ſame ſa'tisfaction I propoſe it: — know, however, that 'I have already agreed on every thing for your 'marriage, — that your future huſband is now 'here, and we ſhall both be in town either to'morrow or the enſuing day: — I ſend this on 'purpoſe to prepare you to behave towards him in 'a proper manner, and as it is the abſolute com'mand of him who is

'Your affectionate father,

'MURCIO.

I ſtood behind Melanthe's chair while ſhe was reading this epiſtle, and never did I ſee a poor young creature in ſuch agitations; — ſcarce had ſhe come to the end of the firſt period, before ſhe

cry'd out, — His wife! — his wife! — what 'terms can the old creature propoſe to compen-'ſate for the odious title of wife to ſuch a 'wretch!' then going a little farther, 'Juſtly, in-'deed, ſaid ſhe, does my father ſuſpect my obe-'dience in this point; — death itſelf would not 'be ſo dreadful to me as compliance.' — The more ſhe proceeded, the higher her diſtraction grew. — 'What! fix my doom at once! raved ſhe out; 'at once reſolve to cut me off from all the joys of 'life, and condemn me to everlaſting miſery! — 'Is this a parent's love! — oh 'tis moſt cruel, — 'moſt unnatural!' I know not to what extrava-gancies ſhe might have been hurried, by the ſudden ruſh of grief and deſpair, if tears now had not af-forded their relief; — but though they a little ſoft-ened the aſperity of her paſſion, they had not the power to ſubdue it; her tongue, indeed, ceas'd from exclaiming againſt her fate; but the agonies of her countenance diſcover'd how much ſhe in-wardly regretted it. While ſhe was in this diſtreſs-ful and pity-moving ſituation, the gay, the lively Florimel came in; — this young lady was the moſt beloved and intimate companion that Melanthe had; — ſhe ſaw her almoſt every day, and always enter'd without ceremony: — ſhe ſeemed a little ſurpriſed at firſt ſight to find her thus, but immediately re-covering herſelf, approached her with her accuſ-tom'd ſprightlineſs.

Florimel. 'Heyday, Melanthe, what in the name 'of wonder makes you in this pickle? — is your 'favourite ſquirrel dead? or has any accident hap-'pen'd to your laſt new petit-en-l'air? or what 'other misfortune has befallen you?'

Melanthe. 'O Florimel! what would I not give to be in thy condition?'

Florimel.

Florimel. 'My condition! — why what do you 'find to envy in my condition?'

Melanthe. 'To have no father to controul your 'actions by an unreaſonable exertion of his autho-'rity.'

Florimel. 'Why truly, as you ſay, theſe old 'dads are troubleſome enough ſometimes; — yet, 'for all that, I ſhould be heartily glad mine were 'alive again. But pray what has yours done to 'make you wiſh yourſelf an orphan?'

Melanthe. 'Read that, and ſee if I have not 'cauſe.'

In ſpeaking theſe words ſhe pointed to her father's letter, which lay open on the table; — Florimel took it up, and read it as deſired; — on examining the contents ſhe could not help looking a little grave; but having finiſhed, reſumed the diſcourſe with her former vivacity.

Florimel. 'As ſure as I am alive, both theſe old 'gentlemen are crack'd-brain'd, — the one in 'thinking of you for a wife, and the other in con-'ſenting to give you ſuch a huſband.'

Melanthe. 'One would, indeed, imagine they were not in their ſenſes.'

Florimel. 'For my part, I am ſo aſtoniſh'd, 'that I can ſcarce believe I am awake. — But 'what will you do?'

Melanthe. 'Nothing.'

Florimel. 'Nothing can come of nothing, as 'king Lear ſays in the play. I am leſs ſurpris'd, 'however, at your ſtupidity in ſo perplexing a 'dilemma, than I am at the folly of thoſe who 'have involved you in it. — Bleſs me, what can 'either your lover or father propoſe to them-'ſelves by ſuch a diſproportionable alliance, but

'horns

'horns on the one ſide, and diſgrace to his family 'on the other.'

Melanthe. 'No, Florimel, it ſhall never come 'to that; — I will rather ſtarve, or beg.'

Florimel. 'Look'ye, my dear, neither ſtarving, 'or begging, as I take it, will agree with your 'conſtitution; ſomething elſe muſt be thought on.'

Melanthe. 'What elſe?'

Florimel. 'Do you think, that when your fa-'ther comes to know what an implacable aver-'ſion you have to this match, he will not be pre-'vail'd upon to recal the promiſe he has made to 'Conrade?'

Melanthe. 'Impoſſible; — I know his temper 'too well to flatter myſelf with ſuch a hope: — 'you might as well think to blow St. Paul's from 'its foundation with a ſingle breath, as move him 'to recede from any thing he has once reſolved.'

Florimel. 'Well then — ſuppoſe ſome way 'could be contrived to make Conrade himſelf fly 'off? I have a project in my head that promiſes 'fair for it, if you will agree to join in the exe-'cution. It is this: — you muſt admit a ſpruce 'young gallant to lie with you all night; — Con-'rade muſt be inform'd of the amour, in ſuch a 'manner as to make him convinced of the truth 'of it; and the duce is in him if afterwards he in-'ſiſts on marrying you.'

Melanthe. 'Fye, Florimel; — how can you 'be ſo cruel to rally my misfortunes?'

Florimel. 'No, I proteſt I am as ſerious as a 'judge upon a criminal cauſe; and would fain 'have you make the experiment.'

Melanthe. 'What, — would'ſt thou have me 'turn proſtitute to avoid marriage!'

Florimel. 'No ſuch matter; — I will engage 'that the gallant I mean ſhall lie as harmleſs by 'your ſide as an infant.'

Melanthe.

Melanthe. 'Prithee do not torture me with 'ſuch riddles.'

Florimel. 'I ſhall preſently explain them; — 'the gallant I am ſpeaking of, and who is to be 'your bedfellow, is no other than my own indi- 'vidual ſelf: — I ſhall put on a ſuit of my bro- 'ther's cloaths, and do not doubt but that when 'I am dreſs'd, and equipp'd in all my accoutre- 'ments, I ſhall be a figure handſome enough to 'make an old man jealous.'

Melanthe. 'Sure never was ſo wild a ſcheme; 'but yet I cannot conceive how it is to be con- 'ducted, or which way it can anſwer the end 'you propoſe by it.'

Florimel. 'Lord, — you are ſtrangely dull, or 'affect to be ſo; — but I will ſhew you what I 'ſhall write to Conrade, and that may help to 'enlighten your underſtanding.'

This witty lady waited not to hear what reply her friend would make, but ran to a deſk, and immediately wrote the following lines:

To HUGH CONRADE, Eſq;

'SIR,

'EVER ſince I heard of your intended mar- 'riage with Melanthe I have been divided in my 'thoughts, whether the treachery of betraying a 'ſecret entruſted to me, or by concealing it ex- 'poſe a gentleman of your character to the worſt 'of miſchiefs, would be the moſt diſhonourable 'action: — the latter conſideration has at laſt 'prevail'd; and I think it my duty to inform 'you, that the lady you are about to make your 'wife, has neither heart nor honour to beſtow 'upon you, — both are already diſpoſed of to a 'perſon ſhe thinks more agreeable to her years:

'— not

'— not content with the many private assignations she has with him abroad, she frequently 'makes pretences, when her father goes into the 'country, to be left at home, where her chamber-maid, who is in the secret, admits this happy 'lover at midnight, and lets him out early in the 'morning, before the other servants of the house 'are stirring; — Murcio being gone to *****, 'I am well assured it will be in your power to 'convince yourself of the certainty of this intelligence, by sending any one on whom you can 'depend to watch about the door, either for the 'entrance or exit of the favourite gallant: — act 'as you please, however, — I have discharged 'the dictates of conscience in giving you this 'timely warning, and am,

'Your nameless servant.'

This she gave Melanthe to read, and as soon as she had done, was going to ask her how she approved of the contrivance, when the other prevented her by crying out,

Melanthe. 'Oh the wicked lying letter! — 'Dear Florimel, if this should be sent, and Con-'rade should shew it to my father, I believe he 'would kill me.'

Florimel. 'Tis possible he may not shew it; 'but if he does, you have only to prepare your-'self for a little scolding and swearing; — the 'worst he can do is to turn you out of doors; — 'and then, to use your own words, it can be but 'starving or begging.'

Melanthe. 'Oh, but my reputation, Flo-'rimel!'

'*Florimel.* 'A fiddle of your reputation; — 'would you hazard nothing to avoid being tack'd, 'till death do you part, to such a lump of decay'd

'morta-

'mortality as Conrade? — beſides, when the 'affair is all over, and you are once got free 'from this curſed engagement, it will be eaſy, 'by unravelling the plot, to clear your reputa- 'tion, and reconcile you to your father into the 'bargain.'

Melanthe. 'Oh, Florimel, if I was ſure of 'that!'

Florimel. 'Truſt to fortune; — I will lay my 'life, that if you behave according to my direc- 'tions, every thing will go right.'

Melanthe. 'Well then, — tell me what I am 'to do.'

Florimel. 'In the firſt place, when your father 'comes home, you muſt ſeem to be as well pleaſed 'with the match as he would have you be, and 'pretend that you are mightily in love with 'Conrade's eſtate, whatever you are with the 'man; — then, as for the old wretch himſelf, 'you have nothing to do but to ſimper and look 'ſilly when he makes his addreſſes, and tell him 'that you are all obedience to your father's will.'

Melanthe. 'This is a hard taſk, and I am a 'very ill diſſembler; — I will try, however, 'what I can do; — but Florimel, — there is 'one thing that neither you nor I as yet have 'thought upon; ſuppoſe Conrade ſhould take it 'into his head to watch the door himſelf, and 'draw upon you in his paſſion?'

Florimel. 'What if he does, — I ſhall have a 'ſword as well as he.'

Melanthe. 'But not underſtand ſo well how 'to uſe it?'

Florimel. 'I don't know that; — but if I can't 'fight as well, I am ſure I can run much bet- 'ter; — ſo pray do not be under any concern 'on my account.'

Theſe

Theſe fair friends parted not till the night was pretty far advanced; all which time was taken up with ſettling ſome farther particulars in relation to their deſign. — Molly the waiting-maid was called in, and after a vow of ſecreſy, intruſted with the whole affair; — ſhe ſeem'd a good ſmart girl, highly proper for the buſineſs ſhe was to be employed in, and readily promiſed her aſſiſtance. As I was very near as impatient as themſelves for the ſucceſs of this whimſical enterprize, I went every day to Murcio's houſe, and found that Melanthe acted the part ſhe had been taught by Florimel ſo as to give the utmoſt ſatisfaction both to her father and lover; — who now talked of nothing but to have the wedding ſolemnized as ſoon as the neceſſary preparations for it could be made.

Saturday being arrived, I made it my buſineſs to enquire whether Murcio was gone to his country ſeat, and finding he was, and that Melanthe ſtaid at home, concluded this was the day on which the firſt wheel of the machine was to be put in motion, therefore hurried away to the houſe of Conrade, where I luckily came time enough to ſee him receive the letter from Florimel. The wrinkles of his face were greatly agitated while he was reading this epiſtle: — at firſt his eyelids extended themſelves, and his brows were elated with ſurpriſe, — then were contracted into a frown of anger; — ſometimes a ſneer of contempt and unbelief lengthen'd the furrows round his wither'd lips; but the attitude of longeſt duration, was a penſive hanging down of his head, accompanied with counting the hairs upon his little finger, out of which at laſt he ſtarted, and cry'd to himſelf, — 'Many reaſons may be 'urged both for and againſt my giving credit to

'this

'this ſtory; — but whether built upon truth or 'malice, I have no need to be at the pains of 'conſidering, — the author has pointed out the 'means of being convinced, and I will take his 'counſel.'

As I could not be certain that he would continue in this reſolution, and much leſs ſo, that if he did, what the event of it would be, I went by break of day the next morning, and poſted myſelf over-againſt Murcio's houſe; — in a few minutes after Conrade came, wrap'd in a cloak, but ſtood more aloof, yet near enough to ſee every thing that paſs'd; — we had not waited above a quarter of an hour, before the door we watched was ſoftly open'd, and a well-dreſs'd beau ruſh'd out; — Conrade advanced as faſt as his gout would let him, in order, I ſuppoſe, to ſee the face of this invader of his hoped-for happineſs; — but the pretended gallant was too nimble for his purſuit; — but dropt a piece of paper, as if by accident flirted out with his handkerchief; — Conrade immediately ſnatched it up, and found it was a billet; — the ſuperſcription ſeem'd to have been tore off, but the contents were theſe:

'Deareſt of your ſex,

'MY father is gone into the country, and I 'have made an excuſe to be left behind; — come 'at the uſual hour, and Molly will admit you to 'the arms of 'Yours.'

I eaſily perceived that this was a ſecond plot of the young ladies to corroborate the firſt; — and it had all the effect they could wiſh, and was alſo productive of ſomething elſe, which neither of them at that time imagined; as will appear in the ſucceeding chapter.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Is a continuance of this merry hiſtory, which preſents ſomething as little expected by the reader as it was by the parties concern'd in it.

IT is not to be doubted but that Conrade, after having received this double confirmation of Melanthe's tranſgreſſion, gave over all intentions of becoming her huſband; — yet, by what I could gather from his looks, and ſome expreſſions he let fall, the manner in which he ſhould quit his pretenſions was the occaſion of a very great conflict in his mind: — he was a good-natured man, and loth to accuſe this young lady to her father; — yet, to break off a match ſo far advanced, and which he had ſo earneſtly ſollicited, without aſſigning any cauſe for the change of his reſolution, he thought would not only make him appear ridiculous, but alſo put a final period to all converſation between him and his old friend; and he probably continued undetermined in this matter till he found himſelf obliged to talk upon it to Murcio himſelf, who had appointed to come to town the next day, in order to ſign the marriage-writings. — That gentleman was at home, and having expected him ſome hours before he came, began, in a pleaſant manner, to reproach his tardineſs; to which Conrade reply'd very gravely, — 'I am, indeed, ſir, ſomewhat 'beyond my time, yet, I believe, ſoon enough for 'the buſineſs which now brings me.' — Murcio ſeem'd much ſurpriſed on hearing him ſpeak in this manner; and poor Melanthe, who was preſent, well knowing that this alteration in her lover's behaviour was the effect of the plot concerted between her and Florimel, trembled for the event, and was

no

no leſs ſhock'd at the thoughts how much her innocence ſuffer'd in his opinion.

It is uncertain what return Murcio would have made, for the other prevented him from ſpeaking, by adding to what he had ſaid before, — that he had ſomething of a very extraordinary nature, and which requir'd no witneſſes, to communicate to him; on which he made a ſign to Melanthe to leave the room, and ſhe was no ſooner withdrawn than Conrade proceeded, tho' not without a good deal of heſitation, to declare himſelf in theſe terms:

Conrade. 'Dear Murcio, we have long been 'friends, and I ſhould be heartily ſorry that what I 'have to ſay ſhould occaſion a rupture between us; 'for my own part, there is no man living for 'whom I ſhall always preſerve a greater eſteem 'than for yourſelf.'

Murcio. 'I cannot think, ſir, that you have 'any thing in your mind ſhould give me reaſon to 'regard you leſs.'

Conrade. 'Reaſon is too frequently miſled by 'paſſion, — I know it by experience, and ſhall be 'glad to find yours is more ſtrong; — tho' I con-'feſs I have been to blame, and am ſorry things 'have gone ſo far: — but, ſir, I have conſider'd 'that it is now too late in life for me to think of 'marriage, eſpecially with ſo young a lady as Me-'lanthe.'

Murcio. 'This is an odd turn, indeed; me-'thinks, ſir, you ſhould have conſider'd this be-'fore you made any propoſals of that ſort, either 'to me or my daughter. A treaty of marriage, 'ſir, when concluded on and conſented to by both 'parties, is a thing of too much conſequence to be 'broke off by either, without putting the moſt 'groſs affront upon the other.'

Conrade.

Conrade. 'Not, ſir, when it can be proved 'that the conſummation would be equally incon-'venient for both.'

Murcio. 'As how for both? my daughter has 'never made the leaſt objection.'

Conrade. 'It may be ſo; — yet I am well 'aſſured ſhe neither does nor ever can regard me 'with that affection which alone could make either 'me or herſelf happy in being united.'

Murcio. 'A mere whim; — a caprice of your 'own, founded only on the diſparity of years; and 'I am amazed you ſhould think of flying off from 'your engagement on ſo ſhallow a pretence.'

Conrade. 'Perhaps I may have others: ſuppoſe 'I know ſhe loves another?'

Murcio. 'Sir, I will ſuppoſe no ſuch thing; — 'ſhe love another! — no, ſir, ſhe has been bred 'up in principles too virtuous, and is too modeſt 'to place her affections on any one, till my com-'mands and the authority of the church make it 'her duty to do ſo; and I muſt tell you, ſir, it is 'baſe in you to add to the ill uſage you are about 'to give her by traducing her reputation.'

Conrade. 'I ſcorn the unmanly thought: be 'aſſured I have proofs of what I ſay.

Murcio. 'Produce them then.'

Conrade. 'I will, ſince I find the juſtification 'of my own honour depends upon it. — There, 'ſir, — read that, and be convinced.

In ſpeaking this he gave Murcio the letter that had been ſent by Florimel, which the other, after having careleſly peruſed, threw from him, and looking on Conrade with the utmoſt ſcorn, ſaid to him,

Murcio. 'A notable proof, indeed, — there are 'few people without ſome enemies; — but this is

'a piece

'a piece of ſcandal too groſs, too ſtupid, and the 'invention too ill concerted to paſs even on the 'moſt weak and credulous mind; and ſeems rather 'a poor low contrivance of your own, to evade 'fulfilling an engagement you have taken it into 'your head to repent of.'

Conrade. 'You are free in your expreſſions, ſir, 'but I believe it will preſently be my turn to re-'tort that contempt you ſo unjuſtly treat me with. '— Do you know the hand-writing of your 'daughter?'

Murcio. 'Yes, certainly I do.'

Conrade. 'Then judge of the contents of this, 'and take ſhame to yourſelf for the injurious 'treatment you have given me.'

The reader will eaſily imagine, that it was Melanthe's little billet he now put into his hands; but no one can conceive, much leſs am I able to deſcribe the rage, the horror, the diſtraction, that ſhook the whole frame of this aſtoniſh'd parent, on finding himſelf no longer able to refuſe giving credit to ſo terrible a misfortune. — 'Death and furies! 'cried he, infamous abandon'd wretch!' — Then, after loading her with all the fouleſt names that language could afford, he turn'd to Conrade, — 'Pardon me, dear Conrade, ſaid he; had an angel 'told me what you did, without this curſed teſti-'mony, I ſhould not have believed the ſtory, — but 'you ſhall have ample ſatisfaction; I'll turn this 'ſcandal to my family, this deceiver both of you 'and me, out of my doors this moment; — never 'own her, never ſee her more, but leave her to the 'miſeries ſhe merits.' — He was running out of the room, and 'tis probable, in the firſt emotions of his paſſion, would have done as he had threaten'd, if Conrade had not withheld him; and partly by

'force,

force, and partly by perſuaſion, made him ſit down while he reaſon'd with him in this manner:

Conrade. 'Dear Murcio, compoſe yourſelf, 'and be not raſhly guilty of a thing you hereafter 'may repent of; — conſider that the errors of one 'branch of a family reflect diſhonour on the whole; '— you have other daughters, who, though pure 'as innocence itſelf, yet, being of the ſame blood, 'may be ſuſpected liable to the ſame faults; — for 'their ſakes, therefore, rather ſmother than ex-'poſe the crime of this fair offender.'

Murcio. 'What! would you then have me to 'forgive, encourage, and ſuffer her to continue in 'this ſhameful proſtitution under my own roof!'

Conrade. 'No; — but I would have you re-'member that ſhe is ſtill your child, and that it is 'your duty, as a father, to uſe your utmoſt efforts 'to retrieve her from perdition, not ſink her 'deeper into it.'

Murcio. 'As how retrieve her! — is ſhe not 'already loſt, — irrecoverably loſt to reputation as 'well as virtue!'

Conrade. 'Not ſo, I hope; — all yet may be 'well, if her ſeducer can be prevail'd upon to re-'pair the injury he has done her by an honourable 'marriage.'

Murcio. 'A vain expectation.'

Conrade. ''Tis worth attempting, at leaſt; '— but firſt you muſt oblige her to diſcover the 'name of this too happy man; for you ſee, that 'either by deſign or accident, the direction to him 'is torn off the letter.'

Murcio. 'I proteſt, in the diſtraction of my 'thoughts, I had forgot that circumſtance; and 'alſo to aſk you by what means this infamous 'ſcrawl came into your poſſeſſion.'

On

On this Conrade related to him all the particulars he had obſerved while he had been watching his rival's coming out of the houſe; and when he had done, in order to encourage Murcio to take the advice he had juſt given him, added this deſcription of the ſuppoſed gallant:

Conrade. 'I was very much vex'd that I had 'not an opportunity of ſeeing his face; but his 'back being towards me, I could only take notice 'of his dreſs and air, and do aſſure you he has all 'the appearance of a man of faſhion, and ſuch a 'one as to whom you could not reaſonably have 'refuſed your daughter, even if this accident had 'never happen'd.'

Murcio. 'Oh, what a curſe it is to have a 'diſobedient child!'

He appear'd in the moſt bitter anguiſh of mind while uttering theſe laſt words; but having recover'd himſelf a little, took pen, ink, and paper, and wrote the following lines to Melanthe:

'Thou ſcandal to my blood and name,

'THAT you ſtill live to receive this, thank 'the gentleman whom you would have wrong'd 'by intending to carry pollution to his bed; — he 'has obtain'd a reprieve for you on this condition, '— that you declare the name and quality of your 'undoer, to the end that I may take ſuch mea'ſures as I ſhall judge proper, to oblige him to do 'juſtice to the honour of a family of which you 'are the only blemiſh. — Think not to deny your 'crime, — I have the infamous witneſs of it under 'your own hand; but be plain and open in your 'confeſſion, if you hope ever to obtain mercy 'either from Heaven or your offended father,

'MURCIO.

After having ſhew'd this to Conrade, he call'd for the waiting-maid, and bid her give that letter to her miſtreſs, and bring him an immediate anſwer: — I follow'd, and ſaw with what agonies poor Melanthe read this cruel mandate; — between the fears of what her father's indignation might inflict upon her, and the ſhame of appearing guilty of a crime her ſoul diſdain'd, ſhe was ſo much overwhelm'd, that for ſome minutes ſhe had not power to ſpeak; and when ſhe did, it was only to utter this exclamation:

Melanthe. 'What will become of me! — oh 'this vile plot of Florimel's!'

Molly. 'Lord, madam, do not put yourſelf 'into this flurry; — you know your father's tem- 'per well enough, and could not expect he would 'be leſs ſevere; — but it will be all over, and you 'muſt reſolve to bear it for a while.'

Melanthe. 'I cannot, — will not bear it; — 'I will go down this inſtant, diſcloſe all, and clear 'my innocence!'

Molly. 'Sure, madam, you would not be ſo 'mad —What would you undo all, and be forced 'to marry Conrade at laſt?'

Melanthe. 'Was there ever ſo terrible a di- 'lemma! — what anſwer can I give?'

Molly. 'Dear madam, ſay any thing; — tell 'him you are in love with ——, ſay any thing but 'the truth.'

Melanthe. 'How ſilly am I to ask advice of 'ſuch a giddy creature!'

With this ſhe turn'd herſelf towards a table whereon ſtood a ſtandiſh, ſat down, pauſed a while, then began to write; but had ſcarce finiſh'd two lines before ſhe left off, tore the paper, muſed again, and then began afreſh; — the ſecond eſſay

met

met with the ſame fate as the former, and ſo did ſeveral ſucceeding ones, till at laſt ſhe threw the pen out of her hand, ſtarted up and ſaid,

Melanthe. 'Tis in vain to attempt it, — I cannot write.'

Molly. 'Why then, madam, ſay nothing; — e'en let him think as he pleaſes at preſent; — if you will but pluck up a ſpirit, we ſhall do well enough; — he will not kill you for his own ſake; and as for any thing elſe, you muſt content yourſelf to ſubmit to it; — nothing can be ſo bad as marrying Conrade. — I will go to Florimel preſently; if I am ſo lucky as to find her at home, 'tis ten to one but ſhe puts ſomething into our heads.'

Melanthe. 'Do ſo; — I wiſh ſhe were here.'

While they were ſpeaking, Murcio call'd very loud at the bottom of the ſtairs for Molly to come down, on which ſhe ſaid, 'Do you hear, madam; — but I muſt face the ſtorm for fear it ſhould come hither and terrify you worſe. — I wiſh you had as much courage as I have.'

She ſaid no more, but ran haſtily down into the parlour, where I with no leſs ſpeed attended her footſteps, quite impatient to hear how the pert baggage would behave.

Murcio. 'What is the reaſon, minx, that I have no anſwer to the letter you carry'd up?'

Molly. 'Lord, ſir, there was ſomewhat or other in that letter that has frighted my poor lady almoſt out of her wits; — ſhe does nothing but cry and wring her hands; — it would make your heart ake to ſee her. — She write an anſwer! — no indeed, — ſhe is not in a condition to give an anſwer.'

Murcio. 'If ſhe can't, you muſt, huſſey. Who 'was that fellow you let out of my houſe yeſterday 'morning?'

Molly. 'I, ſir, — I let out no fellow, not I.'

Murcio. 'Tis falſe; — my friend here, happening to paſs through the ſtreet at that time, 'ſaw him come out.'

Molly. 'Why then, ſir, your friend is no 'better than a pickthank for bringing you ſuch 'idle ſtories; and I am not afraid to tell him ſo to 'his face.'

Murcio. 'Was there ever ſuch impudence!'

Conrade. 'Come, come, Mrs. Molly, you had 'better confeſs the truth, — it will be for the 'good of your lady, and yourſelf too.'

Molly. 'Sir, I ſhall not tell a lye for the matter; — I let out no fellow; — there was a fine 'gentleman, indeed, that ſat up all night playing 'at cards with my lady that I let out; — but no 'fellow I aſſure you.'

Murcio. 'Well, — and pray Mrs. Brazenface, 'what is the name of this fine gentleman?'

Molly. 'Lord, ſir, do you think I know the 'names of all the gentlemen that come to viſit my 'lady? — indeed I am not ſo impertinent as to aſk.'

Murcio. 'No equivocation; — tell me this 'moment, or I ſhall be your death.'

Molly. 'Bleſs me, ſir, — how can you fright a 'body for nothing! — but if you would be my 'death twenty times over, I can ſay no more than 'I have done.'

Conrade. 'Dear Murcio, this girl is not worth 'the paſſion you are in; — I hope the young lady 'herſelf will ſatisfy you, when once ſhe conſiders 'how much it is her intereſt to do ſo.'

Murcio. 'Not while ſhe has ſuch a harden'd 'wretch to encourage her obſtinacy. — Huſſey, 'pack up your trumpery, and get out of my houſe 'directly,

'directly, or I ſhall provide a place for you in 'Bridewell.'

Molly. 'Oh, dear ſir, I ſhall not give you that 'trouble; — there are places enough to be had 'without your providing.'

After ſhe had left the room, and Murcio had vented his paſſion in two or three hearty curſes, he turn'd to Conſade, and with a tone of voice, which expreſs'd the deepeſt trouble of mind, utter'd theſe words: 'You ſee, my dear friend, 'that both miſtreſs and maid are alike incorri-'gible. — What now remains for me to do, ei-'ther to preſerve my family from diſgrace, or 'this degenerate girl from everlaſting ruin?' The other, who doubtleſs condemn'd Melanthe more in his heart than he would let her father know he did, could find nothing to ſay in her defence; but that he hoped, when the firſt confuſion of this diſcovery was a little over, ſhe would be brought to reaſon; and therefore intreated he would allow her ſome ſmall time to recollect herſelf. As the converſation now began to conſiſt only of railings on the one ſide, and perſuaſions to moderation on the other, I eaſily perceived that nothing of importance would be the reſult, ſo reſolved to leave the two old gentlemen together, and accordingly took the firſt opportunity to get out of the houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

Preſents ſomething, which, if the author's hopes do not deceive him, will afford an equal ſhare of ſatisfaction as ſurpriſe.

BEING very anxious for the ſituation of poor Melanthe, I fully deſign'd to make another viſit to Murcio's houſe early the next morn-

next morning; and accordingly got to Murcio's door juſt as Conrade had alighted from his coach and was ſtepping in, ſo I had an eaſy acceſs, and followed him up into the dining-room, where Murcio was then ſitting, and expreſs'd the ſatisfaction he took in ſeeing him in words to this effect:

Murcio. 'My dear friend, I am glad you are 'come to give me your opinion in a thing I am 'about to do: — my ungracious daughter has 'given me no anſwer, — made me no ſubmiſ'ſions; — I cannot keep her in my houſe; and 'if I turn her out of it, am in danger of having 'my whole family ſcandalized by her behaviour; 'I am therefore reſolved to ſend her to Cornwall, 'where I have a near kinſman.'

Conrade. 'I flatter myſelf, ſir, that the intelli'gence I bring will ſave you that trouble, and 'the young lady ſo long a journey: I have diſ'cover'd her favourite lover.'

Murcio. 'Is it poſſible! — for Heaven's ſake, 'who, — what is he!'

Conrade. 'One you little ſuſpect, tho' I have 'ſeen him often here; — 'tis Dorimon.'

Murcio. 'Dorimon! — yes, ſince his return 'from his travels he viſits here ſometimes; — his 'ſiſter, Florimel, and Melanthe were brought up 'together at the boarding-ſchool, and ſince they 'left it have ſcarce been two days aſunder: 'but I cannot think Dorimon has been her ſe'ducer: — ſhe is neither above his hopes, nor 'below his expectations: — if he had any incli'nations towards her, I know of nothing ſhould 'hinder him from making his honourable ad'dreſſes. — But what grounds have you for ſuch 'a ſuppoſition?'

Conrade.

Conrade. 'You ſhall hear; — you know I told 'you that I did not ſee his face; but as I follow'd 'him a good part of the ſtreet, I took notice of 'his habit, which indeed had ſomewhat particular 'in it, and would have attracted my obſervation, 'had I ſeen it on any other perſon; — it was a 'dark olive-colour'd French barragon, laced with 'a very rich Point d'Eſpagne down the ſeams; — 'he had alſo a fine flaxen wig, with a bag and a 'ſolitaire of an uncommon dimenſion; — I then 'took him either for a foreigner, or one lately 'come from abroad; — in the ſame dreſs, and as 'exactly as I ſaw him then, did I ſee him within 'this half hour at the chocolate-houſe: — I can-'not, indeed, ſwear to the man, but I think may 'ſafely to the cloaths, eſpecially as I heard him 'ſay, on ſome gentlemen's praſing the ſuit, and 'telling him they believed there was not ſuch ano-'ther in England, that he was pretty ſure there 'was not; for he had beſpoke it at Paris, accord-'ing to his own taſte, and it had not been come 'over long enough for any one to take a pattern 'by it.'

Murcio. 'I muſt own there is a ſtrong proba-'bility in what you ſay; but yet, without a cer-'tainty, know not what meaſures I can purſue.

'*Conrade.* 'If you will take my advice, ſend 'for him; I heard him ſay he ſhould dine at home, 'ſo is ſcarce gone out; — give ſome diſtant hints, 'at firſt, concerning a marriage with your daugh-'ter; and according to the anſwers he makes, 'you will be inſtructed how to proceed.'

Murcio. 'It ſhall be ſo; — I will not let him 'ſee I have any ſuſpicion of my daughter's fault; 'and whether there be any thing between them or 'not, a propoſal of the nature you mention cannot 'ſeem ſtrange to him, as our families have always

'lived together in a perfect harmony and good un-
'derstanding.'

He had no sooner said this than he call'd a servant, and sent him with his compliments to Dorimon, to let him know he desired to speak with him immediately, if not otherwise engaged. After this the two friends had some farther discourse, concering what steps the father of Melanthe should take in this affair; when the fellow, who had been sent on the above message, return'd and told his master, that Dorimon said he would not fail doing himself the honour of obeying his commands in a few minutes; on which Conrade took his leave, and Murcio sat down, endeavouring to frame his temper and countenance so as to be suitable to the business he had in hand.

Dorimon appear'd in a short time, and the first compliments being past, Murcio began to open what he had to say, by telling him that he had a great regard for his family; that he was a fine young gentleman; and that being now five and twenty, he much wonder'd that he had not heard of his addressing some lady on the score of marriage; — to which Dorimon replied, that marriage was a thing he had not as yet much thought upon; and that having a sister who took care of his house, a wife was the less necessary to him. — Murcio then demanded, if he found any aversion in himself to changing his condition in favour of a woman of equal birth and fortune, and who would approve of his pretensions. — Dorimon seemed a little surprised at these interrogatories; but answer'd in the negative, with this proviso, that the person of the lady were equally agreeable. — Murcio thinking this reply a proper cue for explaining himself, did so in the following manner;

Murcio

Marcio. 'What think you then of my daughter Melanthe?'

Dorimon. 'As of an angel, sir, above my hopes.'

Marcio. 'No fine speeches, Dorimon; — deal sincerely with me. — Do you like her well enough to marry her?'

Dorimon. 'Yes, sir, upon my soul; and should bless the hand that gave her to me.'

Marcio. 'Sir, I take you at your word, and give you mine that you shall have her, and six thousand pounds, if you think that a sufficient dower.'

Dorimon. 'I do, sir, and though Melanthe is a sufficient fortune of herself, shall accept your offer, and make a settlement accordingly.'

Marcio. 'Then there remains no more than to get the marriage-articles drawn, which, if you please, shall be to-morrow morning.'

Dorimon. 'It cannot be too soon. — But, sir, may I not have leave to see her, to throw myself at her feet, and be assur'd she will not regret the happiness you bestow upon me?'

Marcio. 'Oh, sir, you have nothing to apprehend on that account; for, to be plain with you, I design'd her for another; — she rejected the proposal for which she has been under some disgrace; but as I have since discover'd her disobedience was occasion'd by the affection she has for you, I was the more easily induced to pardon it: — she does not yet know that I consent to gratify her inclinations; but you shall have the pleasure of telling her yourself.'

He then went to the door, and order'd a servant to bid Melanthe come down; after which he turn'd back, and said to Dorimon, 'My daughter will wait on you presently; — I know you will excuse my leaving you together, — I have business

'calls me abroad; but expect to ſee you to-mor-
'row morning, and ſhall have a lawyer here.' He ſaid no more, but went haſtily away to avoid ſeeing his daughter.— He had not left the room above half a minute before Melanthe enter'd, but with a confuſion impoſſible to be expreſs'd; — ſhe had expected no other, on being call'd down, than to meet ſome terrible effects of her father's diſpleaſure; — her eyes, red with tears, were now caſt down upon the floor, as ſhe advanced with ſlow and trembling ſteps; — nor ſaw ſhe who was there, till Dorimon ſprung forward, and took her by the hand with theſe words:

Dorimon. 'Charming Melanthe, how am I
'tranſported at the goodneſs of your father! —
'how incapable of expreſſing my gratitude for the
'permiſſion he has juſt now given me of telling
'you how much, how truly I adore you!'

Melanthe. 'Bleſs me, Dorimon, what is the
'meaning of all this! — Where is my father!'

Dorimon. 'Gone, to give me the happy oppor-
'tunity of endeavouring to inſpire you with ſenti-
'ments in favour of my paſſion, and conformable
'to his will.'

Melanthe. 'Your paſſion, and his will! —
'Certainly, Dorimon, you muſt either be mad,
'or I not in my ſenſes. — For Heaven's ſake ex-
'plain this myſtery!'

He was going to reply, when his ſiſter Florimel came tripping in, — that young lady having been inform'd by Molly of all that had paſſed at Murcio's houſe, was extremely impatient to know how her fair friend behaved afterwards on that occaſion; — Melanthe no ſooner ſaw her than ſhe flew into her arms, and cry'd,

Melanthe.

Melanthe. 'My dear, dear Florimel, what 'would I not have given to have ſeen you laſt 'night!'

Florimel. 'I was no leſs eager to be with you; '— but I find things have quite chang'd their 'face; —I met your father at the door as I enter'd; 'the old gentleman ſeems to be in quite good hu-'mour, deſir'd me to walk up, and told me I 'ſhould find you and my brother together.'

Dorimon. 'Ay, my dear ſiſter, we are together, 'and I hope ſhall ſoon be join'd to ſeparate no more.'

Florimel. 'Separate no more! as how!'

Dorimon 'By the indiſſoluble ties of marriage; '— Murcio, the generous Murcio, has beſtowed 'her on me. — To-morrow the articles are to be 'drawn, and there will then be nothing wanting 'but my angel's conſent for the conſummation of 'my bliſs.'

Florimel. 'And was this the buſineſs on which 'he ſent for you in ſuch haſte?'

Dorimon. 'The ſame.'

Here Florimel burſt into ſo violent a fit of laughter, as render'd her unable to ſpeak for ſome time; —in vain Dorimon aſked ſeveral times over the cauſe of this extravagant mirth; and it was but by degrees ſhe recover'd herſelf enough to make this reply:

Florimel. 'I have found out the riddle; it was I, 'brother, that have made this match. Yes, with 'the aſſiſtance of that ſuit of cloaths you have on.'

Then, addreſſing herſelf to Melanthe, proceeded thus: 'You muſt know, my dear, that it was Con-'rade himſelf that watch'd me coming out of your 'houſe, I ſaw him ſtand perdu under ſir Thomas '*******'s porch; — he has certainly ſeen my

'brother in these cloaths, and mistaking him for 'me, has pass'd him upon your father for your 'supposed gallant.' Dorimon was now as much confounded in his turn, as the two ladies had been in theirs, till his sister, having first obtain'd Melanthe's leave, related to him the whole history of their contrivance to break the match with Conrade; — this repetition occasion'd some pleasantry between the brother and the sister; but Melanthe was too much ashamed to bear any great part in it; — her new lover observing her seriousness, spoke in this manner:

Dorimon. 'I have got nothing, Florimel, by 'the account you have given, but the mortification 'of that vanity Murcio had inspired me with; and 'dare not now flatter myself that Melanthe will so 'readily, as I once hoped, acquiesce in the agree-'ment made between us.'

Florimel. 'If she does not all will come out; 'and if so, Murcio will certainly return to his first 'engagement to give her to Conrade. — What 'say you, Melanthe, have you aversion enough for 'my brother to run so great a risque?'

This demand made Melanthe blush excessively; — she paused, — hung down her head; but at last made this return: 'So sudden a change in my 'fortune, might well excuse me from giving a di-'rect answer to such a question: — of this, how-'ever, you may be assur'd, that I have not cou-'rage to disobey my father a second time, and that 'I love the sister too well to have any aversion to 'the brother.'

On this Dorimon kissed her hand with a great deal of warmth, and said many tender and passionate things to her, which, as the reader will easily

easily conceive, I think it needless to repeat; and shall only add, that between the brother and the sister Melanthe was at last prevail'd upon to confess, — that it would be without the least reluctance she should obey her father in the choice he had now made for her. Tho' there was now little cause to apprehend any disappointment in these nuptials, yet I resolved to see the thing fully concluded on; accordingly I went the next morning to Murcio's house, where I found him very busy with his lawyer; — Dorimon came in soon after, and the writings were presently filled up, signed, sealed, and duly executed by both parties: — and the lawyer had no sooner left the room, than Murcio spoke to Dorimon in these terms:

Murcio. 'Well, Dorimon, I think there is nothing now wanting for the making you my son, except the ceremony of the church; and I did not care how soon that also was perform'd; — I do not love to see affairs of this nature kept long in hand; — besides, you must know, that on my daughter's refusing to marry the person I first proposed to her, I swore in my passion that I would never see her face again till she was a wife.'

Dorimon. 'You may be assured, sir, I shall think every moment an age; and I do not doubt but the knowledge of the vow you have made will very much expedite my wishes.'

Murcio. 'I am going directly to my little country seat, and shall leave you to consult with her about the day; but will write to the rector of ****, who is my kinsman, and desire he will perform the office; when that is over, would have you both come down to *****, where you may depend upon meeting with a fatherly reception.'

Nothing

Nothing farther of any conſequence was ſaid by each of them, — Murcio took coach for the country, and Dorimon went to the apartment of his miſtreſs, where ſtrenuouſly preſſing her for the ſpeedy conſummation of his happineſs, her father's pretended vow ſerved as an excuſe for her compliance, and ſhe conſented that the wedding ſhould be the next Sunday after. No accident retarded the fulfilling this agreement, and they were married on the day appointed; after which they ſet out, accompanied by Florimel, for *****, to receive the bleſſing he had promiſed to beſtow upon them. As no one of the company had any reaſon to be diſcontented at what had happened, it is not to be doubted but the goddeſs of chearfulneſs accompanied them in their little journey; — I ſay journey, becauſe the ſiſter of Dorimon having an averſion to the water, they went in a landau, in complaiſance to her; but the ſubject of their converſation is not in my power to relate, as I had no opportunity of being witneſs of it.

CHAP. IX.

Contains a ſuccinct account of ſome farther particulars, in ſome meaſure relative to the foregoing adventure.

HAVING married my two new-made lovers, the reader will poſſibly imagine, that the laſt act of the play is ended, and that I ſhould now drop the curtain, to prepare for ſome freſh ſubject of entertainment; — but he muſt wait awhile, — I have not yet done with any of my characters; and beſides, as there are many things which ſeem to require a farther explanation, I cannot think of parting with my favourite Florimel without giving her

her thoſe praiſes which her wit and good-humour may juſtly claim. It is not unlikely, indeed, but that there may be ſome over-ſcrupulous ladies in the world, who will be ſo far from approving the character of this charming girl, that they will highly contemn her for aſſuming the air and habit of a man, tho' for never ſo ſhort a ſpace of time; and even rail at Melanthe for conſenting to put in execution the ſtratagem ſhe had contrived for her deliverance from an evil ſo juſtly dreaded by her; ſuch as theſe will certainly think I have ſaid enough, if not too much on the occaſion, and perhaps throw aſide the book, and cry they will read no farther: — well, — be it ſo, — the loſs will be entirely their own, — I am pretty confident, neither my reputation, nor the profits of my publiſher, will ſuffer by their ill-nature in this point. It is for the entertainment of the gay, the witty, and truly virtuous, who, by the way, are never cenſorious, that theſe lucubrations are chiefly intended; and if I am ſo fortunate as to pleaſe them, ſhould give myſelf no great pain what may be ſaid of me by thoſe of the above-mention'd claſs. In defiance therefore of theſe fair, or rather unfair critics, I ſhall proceed in what I have farther to relate concerning the principal ſubjects of this narrative.

On their arrival at *****, they were received by Murcio with a ſhew of the greateſt ſatisfaction, yet I, who took care to be there before them, in order to be witneſs of what ſhould paſs at this firſt interview, could eaſily perceive that he embraced his ſon-in-law with more cordiality and leſs conſtraint than he did his daughter; — the remembrance of her ſuppoſed fault doubtleſs render'd him unable to treat her with his accuſtom'd tenderneſs; — he ſcarce touch'd her cheek in ſaluting her, and

when

when he gave her his blessing added, — 'Pray 'Heaven your future conduct may deserve it.' It could not be otherwise, but that all the company must comprehend the full meaning of these words; but poor Melanthe was so much affected by them, that she burst into a flood of tears, and throwing herself a second time at her father's feet, address'd him in these pathetic terms:

Melanthe. 'Oh, sir, — I beg, — I beseech you, 'by all the love you once had for me, to forgive 'the only act of disobedience I was ever guilty of; 'pardon but the aversion I had to the match you 'first proposed to me, and you will easily absolve 'the rest.'

Darimon. 'Yes, sir, — my dear, — my charming wife, is as innocent of every thing that can 'deserve your blame, as I am from even the most 'distant wish of violating her purity, or dishonouring your family.'

Florimel. 'Ay, ay, — it is poor me that am 'alone in fault; but since the mischief I have done 'has been productive of so much good, I scarce 'doubt of being excused by a gentleman of so 'much good sense as Murcio. — I have deliver'd 'your daughter, sir, by my contrivance, from the 'horrors of a forced marriage; — I have procur'd 'a wife for my brother, with whom, if he is not 'the most happy, I am certain he deserves to be 'the most miserable of all mankind; and I have 'got you a son-in-law, who I hope will merit that 'honour by his future behaviour.'

Murcio, who could not form even the most distant guess at the meaning of all this, look'd sometimes on the one, and sometimes on the other, with all the tokens of the utmost amazement, without being able to speak one syllable; which gave Florimel

rimel the opportunity of unravelling the whole myſtery of the affair, as ſhe had before promiſed Melanthe to take upon herſelf to do. In ſpite of the little reſentment Murcio at firſt conceived for the trick had been put upon him, he could not forbear ſmiling at the invention of the contriver; and the wit and ſpirit with which that young lady talked to him upon it, very much contributed to bring him into good humour; but that which entirely reconciled him to the wedded pair, was the conſideration that Dorimon was wholly ignorant of the plot till after the marriage was concluded, and the aſſurance Melanthe gave him, that ſhe was far from any intention to deceive him, but had flatter'd herſelf with the hope that Conrade would have broke the engagement, without mentioning to him the reaſons he had for doing ſo. Though to have married his daughter to Conrade would have ſaved him ſix thouſand pounds, yet the many ill conſequences which would probably have attended ſo diſproportionate a match now occurring to his mind, which before he had not thought upon, made him not only contented, but rejoiced, that this change of hands had happened, and he could not forbear kiſſing and hugging Florimel for being the chief author of it.

Every one now endeavouring to outvie the other in giving teſtimonies of their good humour; among the many gay and gallant things ſaid by Dorimon on this occaſion, he proteſted to keep his French cloaths as long as he lived, for a perpetual Memento of the good they had done for him, and never wear them but on the anniverſary of that happy day which gave his dear Melanthe to his arms. On falling afterwards into ſome diſcourſe concerning the oddneſs of the accident which had brought about a marriage ſo little

thought

thought of by either of the parties, yet ſo agreeable to both, as well as to their friends, Murcio expreſſed himſelf in this manner:

Murcio, 'I cannot help thinking that there is 'ſomething peculiarly remarkable in this tranſ-'action, and looks as if the hand of Heaven had 'directed the accompliſhment.'

Florimel. 'I dare almoſt engage my own life for 'the mutual happineſs of theirs; — their humours 'are ſo exactly ſuited to each other, that neither 'of them are fit for any body elſe; and now I con-'ſider on it, am amazed, that in the long acquaint-'ance they had together, this buſineſs never came 'into either of their heads till chance put it there.'

Dorimon. 'Nay, ſiſter, I am now convinced, 'by the tranſport and the pleaſing flutter at my 'heart, on the offer Murcio made of his daughter, 'that I was then paſſionately in love with her, 'tho' without knowing it.'

Melanthe. 'And if you had been as indifferent 'to me, as I then thought you were, I ſhould not 'certainly have been ſo ſoon and ſo eaſily perſuaded 'to be yours.'

Murcio. 'Well, all things have happen'd for the 'beſt, and there is nothing now wanting to com-'plete my ſatisfaction, but the clearing up Melan-'the's innocence to Conrade. — I ſhould be glad 'he were here.'

The word was ſcarce out of his mouth, when a ſervant came into the room, and informed him, that the perſon he had mention'd was below, on which he order'd he ſhould be immediately introduced. The old gentleman, who had heard nothing of what had happen'd, nor ſeen Murcio ſince the converſation with him, repeated in a former chapter, had been impatient to know the ſucceſs of his

his propoſal to Dorimon, and finding he did not return to town as uſual, made him this viſit at *****, in order to gratify his curioſity. He had not advanced above half way into the room, when Murcio preſented the bride and bridegroom to him; and told him he had been juſt wiſhing for him to congratulate the nuptials. Conrade endeavour'd to compoſe himſelf enough to ſalute them with the accuſtom'd forms; but as he had not in his heart believed that Dorimon would be prevail'd upon to marry Melanthe, tho' he had adviſed her father to make the experiment, was ſo much ſurpriſed on finding the affair concluded, that he could not forbear teſtifying it in his looks, as well as by crying out,

Conrade. 'What married!'

Florimel. 'Yes, ſir, — they are married, — 'the indiſſoluble knot is tied; — for which all 'due thanks be given to your fortunate miſtake.'

Conrade. 'My miſtake, madam; — pardon me 'if I do not comprehend your meaning.'

Dorimon. 'I believe you do not, ſir; yet it is 'to your miſtaking another for me, that I am in-'debted for being put in poſſeſſion of a happineſs 'which otherwiſe I muſt have ſollicited for a long 'ſeries of time, and perhaps at laſt never have ob-'tain'd: — I do aſſure you, ſir, I never preſum'd to 'entertain one wiſh to the diſhonour of Melanthe, 'and was ſleeping in my own bed when you ima-'gined me juſt riſen from her arms.'

Murcio. 'He tells you nothing but the truth; '— he is innocent, ſo is Melanthe; but here ſtands 'her gallant; — here is the author of this enigma.'

In concluding theſe words, which he had utter'd with the moſt chearful air, he patted Florimel upon her cheek, and gently puſh'd her towards Conrade; but that gentleman was now in ſuch a conſternation,

ſternation, that he ſcarce knew where he was, much leſs had the power of diſtinguiſhing the ſenſe of any thing he either ſaw or heard, till Florimel related to him, in her ſprightly faſhion, every particular of that ſtratagem which had occaſioned the breaking off the intended match between him and Melanthe; — Murcio alſo, and Dorimon, averring the truth of what ſhe ſaid, he began at laſt to ſee clearly into the whole affair; — after which Melanthe, with a great deal of modeſty and ſweetneſs, addreſs'd herſelf to him in theſe terms:

Melanthe. 'I hope, ſir, you will pardon the 'deception put upon you, as I was conſtrain'd to 'purſue ſo extraordinary a method, to avoid a 'thing which, in the end, muſt have been no leſs 'diſagreeable to you than to myſelf: — I ſhall 'always acknowledge my obligation to the gene'rous offer your affection made; but love, ſir, is 'not in our power; — if it were, my gratitude to 'you, the conſideration of my own intereſt, and 'the duty owing to my father, would certainly 'have inſpired me with it.'

Conrade. 'Say no more, ſweet lady, I am 'aſhamed of my paſt folly, and only wiſh you 'would exert all the influence you have over your 'witty ſhe-gallant, not to expoſe this ſtory in 'print; I ſhould be ſorry, methinks, to ſee my'ſelf in a novel or play.'

Florimel. 'No, no, ſir, you need be under 'no apprehenſions on that ſcore, — I would not, 'for my own ſake, have the world know I put on 'breeches, leſt my huſband, when I get one, 'ſhould be afraid I would attempt to wear them 'afterwards.'

This reply of Florimel's ſet the whole company into a fit of laughter, and would doubtleſs have been

been the occaſion of many pleaſant repartees, if the butler had not that inſtant given them a ſummons to the next room, where was a table elegantly ſpread with every thing ſuitable to the ſeaſon; — but as I could not partake of any of the delicacies I ſaw before me, I thought it beſt to leave the houſe, ſo accordingly I ſlipt out, pluck'd off my Belt, went into a boat, and order'd the waterman to row as faſt as poſſible to London; where being arrived, I contented myſelf with ſuch fare as my own homely board afforded. Not many weeks had this adventure elapſed, before I heard that Florimel was married to a young gentleman whom for ſeveral years ſhe had loved, and by whom ſhe was equally beloved; — my inſatiate curioſity, on this information, led me to enquire into the hidden cauſe which had ſo long delayed the completion of their mutual wiſhes; and by ways and means too tedious to be here inſerted, I at laſt diſcovered it to be ſuch as attracted my higheſt eſteem and admiration.

Dorimon had been a little extravagant in his equipage and way of living while on his travels; her whole fortune lay in his hands, and if call'd out, which in all probability would have been the caſe if ſhe had married, he muſt have been obliged to mortgage ſome part of his eſtate for the payment; — it was therefore to ſave her brother from ſo great an inconvenience, that this generous young lady had been deaf to all the ſollicitations of a beloved lover, and the ſoft pleadings of her own heart, till Melanthe's fortune coming into the family, removed the only impediment to her wiſhes. Thus, by the moſt unſeen, undreamt-of means, does Providence diſpoſe every thing for the advantage of its favourites: — Florimel, by her wit and contrivance to ſerve her fair friend, with-

out

out propoſing the leaſt intereſt to herſelf, or even imagining ſhe could have any, not only brought about her brother's happineſs, but met her own reward in the accompliſhment of her felicity. Theſe two families lived together in the moſt perfect harmony, and Murcio, who is little leſs fond of Florimel than of his own daughter, paſſes moſt of his time among them; Conrade alſo is extremely intimate with both, inſomuch, that it is thought he will, at his deceaſe, divide a good part of his large fortune between them.

End of the Second BOOK.

THE

THE

Inviſible Spy.

BOOK III.

CHAP. I.

Is a kind of warning-bell to the Public, and gives a melancholy, tho' too common proof, that a perſon in endeavouring, by unjuſt or imprudent meaſures, to avoid falling into an imaginary misfortune, is frequently liable to bring on effectually what might otherwiſe never have happen'd.

OF all the paſſions which diſtract the human mind, there is none more pernicious in its quality, or more dreadful in its conſequences, than jealouſy; — it is look'd upon, indeed, as the moſt certain proof of a ſtrong and violent affection; yet it is ſuch a proof as no one would wiſh to experience, as it infallibly involves the beloved object in a variety of diſquiets, whether innocent or guilty; nor is the perſon poſſeſs'd of this raging fury leſs wretched; ſo juſt are theſe words of Mr. Dryden:

O jea-

O jealouſy! thou raging ill,
Why haſt thou found a place in lovers hearts?
Afflicting what thou can'ſt not kill,
And poiſoning love himſelf with his own darts.

And as the inimitable Shakſpear yet more emphatically, in my opinion, expreſſes it;

O what damn'd minutes tells he o'er,
Who doats, yet doubts; ſuſpects, yet ſtrongly loves.

But as jealouſy frequently takes poſſeſſion of the ſoul by almoſt imperceptible degrees, the following little narrative may ſerve as an antidote againſt its poiſon, and warn every one, married perſons eſpecially, not to give way to its firſt attacks, leſt it ſhould be in time wholly ſubdued by it.

Cleora had from her very infancy been promiſed in marriage to the ſon of a neighbouring gentleman, about three years older than herſelf; an inclination for her intended huſband grew up with her years, nor was his affection leſs tender for her, whom he expected would one day be his wife; but when the innocent pair became ripe for the conſummation of their mutual wiſhes, an unhappy diſpute happen'd between their parents, which entirely broke off the match at once, and they were forbid to ſee each other any more. As I was not at that time acquainted with either of the lovers, I cannot pretend to deſcribe what their young hearts ſuſtain'd in this cruel ſeparation; — it was doubtleſs very grievous to them both at firſt; — but abſence, and variety of amuſements, provided for them by their reſpective parents, in order to diſſipate their chagrin, by degrees wrought the deſir'd effects: — Leander, for ſo he was call'd, grew one of the gayeſt men about the town; and Cleora was ſo far wean'd from the remembrance of him, that

ſhe

ſhe obey'd her father without reluctance in receiving the addreſſes of Ariſtus, who, after the neceſſary forms of courtſhip, became her huſband.

Few nuptials gave a greater promiſe of felicity; — the births, the fortunes of the wedded pair were equal; — their ages perfectly agreeable; — ſhe was not quite nineteen, and he no more than five and twenty; — ſhe was a very lovely woman, he a moſt graceful man. — He had ador'd her to ſo romantic a height, that it was thought, if he had not obtain'd her, a dagger or a bowl of poiſon muſt have been his fate: — ſhe treated him with all the tenderneſs that could be expected from a virtuous woman by a reaſonable man: — they were, in the firſt months of their marriage, the envy and admiration of as many as knew them. — But alas, how uncertain is the date of human happineſs! — When Heaven is not pleaſed to beſtow on us a contented mind; I mean, when we do not aſk that bleſſing, and endeavour to acquire it, in vain indulgent fortune laviſhes her whole ſtock of bounties on us; we repine amidſt our plenty, enjoy nothing we poſſeſs, and are wretches becauſe we will be ſo.

The bridal houſe, ſo lately the theatre of joy and pleaſure, ſoon became the cell of gloomy ſullenneſs and black deſpair; — the eyes of the beautiful Cleora were frequently ſeen red with weeping; — ſhe ceaſed to appear at any public place, and received very little company at home; while on the brow of the once chearful gay Ariſtus now lower'd a heavy melancholy, and all the indications of a deep inward grief. — Every one ſaw the change, but none could preſently diſcern the cauſe; it could not however long be kept a ſecret; the ſervants who waited immediately on their perſons were the

firſt who diſcover'd it; theſe reported it to the others, and they fail'd not to whiſper it to as many as they were acquainted with, — that their maſter was prodigiouſly jealous of his lady.

The firſt tokens he gave of this frenzy, as I have been ſince inform'd, was to debar Cleora from going to the opera, the play, the maſquerade, and all routs and aſſemblies, all which places ſhe had been accuſtom'd to frequent: — ſhe obey'd him, notwithſtanding, without murmur or repining; and told him, with a great deal of ſweetneſs, that if thoſe diverſions were infinitely dearer to her than ever they had been, ſhe would readily ſacrifice all the pleaſure ſhe took in them, to that of teſtifying her love and duty to him. — Not contented with this, he proceeded farther, and forbid her to make any viſits without him, except to his mother, who lived but in the next ſtreet; — and then to let him know, that he might meet her there and bring her home. — Hard as this injunction ſeem'd to her, ſhe comply'd with it, being reſolved, if poſſible, to chace from his mind all thoſe ideas ſhe found he had conceived in prejudice of her diſcretion, and convince him that ſhe regarded nothing ſo much as his ſatisfaction.

What more could woman do, or man expect? — yet all was not enough to make this jealous huſband eaſy. — Whenever they were abroad together, if any gentleman happen'd to be in company, the leaſt gallant thing ſaid to her, or complaiſance return'd to it by her, immediately ſet the worm within his brain a madding, and made him, on their coming home, reproach her in terms very unbecoming in him to make uſe of, and difficult for her to bear with patience; — yet, nevertheleſs, he

he ſtill loved her, — loved her to an exceſs; — but, as the poet ſays,

No ſigns of love in jealous men remain,
But that which ſick men have of life, their pain.

This behaviour of Ariſtus engroſs'd much of the converſation of the town, and various were the conjectures paſs'd upon it; — ſome highly blam'd him; — others were apt to imagine there had really been ſome imprudences on the part of Cleora; and not a few there were among her own ſex, who, hating her for thoſe very perfections which ought to have excited their eſteem, ſcrupled not to pronounce her guilty of every thing ſhe could be ſuſpected of.

Much was this lady to be pitied; — deprived of all thoſe pleaſures to which her youth had been accuſtom'd, — ill treated by her huſband, — cenſured by her acquaintance, and ſecluded from the ſociety of thoſe who might have found means of diverting, if not wholly diſſipating her melancholy. — To add to her misfortunes, ſhe had no friend near her to whom ſhe might complain; — her father, being a widower, had broke up houſe-keeping ſoon after her marriage, and was retired with an intent to paſs the remainder of his days with her elder ſiſter, who was ſettled in a far diſtant county; ſo that the only perſon from whom ſhe received any conſolation was miſs Lucia, the ſiſter of Ariſtus, a young lady of great good nature, and who believing her truly innocent, uſed her utmoſt endeavours to put all chimeras to her prejudice out of her brother's head.

The diſcourſes which continually fill'd my ears about this family, and the different opinions the world had of the manner of their living together,

made me reſolve to have recourſe to my Inviſibility, in order to diſcover which was in the right. Accordingly I went one day, equipt as uſual, with my Belt and Tablet, to make a viſit at their houſe; — Ariſtus was abroad, but I found Cleora ſitting in a very penſive poſture in her dreſſing-room. — I had not been there above two minutes before her footman came in and preſented her with a letter, which he told her was left for her by a porter, who ſaid it requir'd no anſwer, and was gone.

I muſt confeſs, that on hearing this, I was guilty of great injuſtice to Cleora, and began to be apprehenſive that her huſband's ſuſpicions were founded on too ſolid reaſons; but I was ſoon aſham'd of my raſh judgment, when ſlipping behind her chair, and looking over her ſhoulder as ſhe read, I perceived the letter was from miſs Lucia, and contain'd theſe lines:

'Dear SISTER,

'WORDS cannot expreſs how greatly I am 'troubled, on finding myſelf oblig'd to ſend this 'inſtead of waiting on you in perſon;— be aſſured 'I love and value your converſation as I ought, 'and ſhall no leſs ſuffer in being deprived of it, 'Heaven knows for how long a time, than you 'will do in the knowledge of the cauſe: — ſome 'idle ſtories, of which, I dare believe, my bro'ther's unhappy caprice has been the ſole occaſion, 'have reach'd the ears of my mamma, and made 'her think it improper for me to be ſeen with you, 'while the world continues to judge of you in the 'manner it does at preſent; — ſhe heard of your 'meſſage to me, and ſtrictly forbid me to obey 'the ſummons; — you know too well, my dear 'Cleora, what duty is owing from a child to a 'parent, and alſo how much my father's will has

'left

'left me in her power, to reſent the painful proof 'I now give of my obedience to her: — I wiſh, 'for my own ſake as well as yours, that ſhe, my 'brother, and every one that knows us, were as 'well convinced as myſelf of your perfect inno-'cence; but, till that happy time arrives, muſt 'content myſelf with the memory of the many 'happy hours we have paſs'd together, and the 'hopes of many more yet to come, when once the 'horrid cloud which now ſeparates us is removed. '— Farewel, — that Heaven may ſend you com-'fort under your preſent affliction, and ſpeedily 'relieve you from it, ſhall be the conſtant prayers 'of her, who is, with the greateſt ſincerity,

'Your moſt affectionate ſiſter,

'LUCIA.

Scarce had ſhe gone through half this epiſtle before her countenance betray'd the effect it produced; diſdain, rage, grief, ſeem'd now to have united all their force to raiſe a tempeſt in her mind, which immediately broke forth in theſe and the like exclamations: — 'Deprived of my poor Lucia too, '— and on ſo ſhocking a pretence! Good Heaven, 'for what unknown crime of mine, or of my an-'ceſtors, am I link'd into ſuch a family! — Mother 'and ſon alike unjuſt, ungrateful, baſe, tyrannic! '— Have I renounced all the gay amuſements, 'of life, ſubmitted my temper to the will of an 'imperious huſband, and made it my whole ſtudy 'to oblige him, to meet at laſt with this ungene-'rous, this barbarous return! — My virtue ſuſ-'pected, my reputation traduced, and my conver-'ſation ſhunn'd as a diſgrace? — Oh, 'tis too 'much, — too much for human patience to 'ſuſtain!'

Many other expressions of the same nature did her passion vent, till at last, recollecting the request Lucia had made in the postscript of her letter, she snatch'd it hastily from off her toylet, and thrust it into the fire, saying at the same time: — 'Poor Lucia, however, must not suffer for her 'friendship to me.'

Aristus being return'd home, was that instant coming up stairs, which being opposite to the room where Cleora was, and the door open, he had an opportunity of seeing this last action, though not of hearing the words which accompany'd it: — he flew like lightning to the chimney in order to save the paper, not doubting but it contain'd something that might add fresh fuel to his jealousy; but, nimble as he was, the flames were yet more quick, and left not the least part of what he so much wanted unconsumed. — This disappointment, join'd with what he had seen Cleora do, so much inflamed him, that looking on her with eyes sparkling with indignation, he saluted her with this reproach:

Aristus. 'I perceive, madam, you will be still 'too cunning for me; — had I come a moment 'sooner, I might perhaps have discover'd enough 'in that paper to have silenced all your future 'boastings of virtue and fidelity.'

Cleora. 'Oh, sir, you need be under no ap-'prehensions on that score; — the continuance of 'your base suspicions deserve not that I should be 'at any pains to undeceive you.'

'*Aristus.* 'No, — 'twou'd be in vain; — too 'well I know you; — nor can you, — dare you 'now, attempt to justify yourself, after the glaring 'proof I have received of your infidelity.'

Cleora. 'What proof?'

Aristus.

Aristus. 'That paper, — perfidious woman; — that paper, whose ashes, could they speak, would rise up in judgment against you.'

Cleora. 'This is madness, or some new pretext to use me ill. — Pray what can the most injurious of your imaginations suggest on the burning of a bit of paper?'

Aristus. 'Did I not observe your countenance while throwing the lewd scrawl into the fire? — Did not your gloating eyes pursue it as you would the fellow from whom it came? — Were not all the marks of guilt and confusion on your cheeks on my approach? — But this is not all; — I was told below that you had just received a letter by a porter: — answer to that, thou hypocrite! — Does it become a married woman, of your rank and circumstances, to receive letters brought by such messengers?'

Cleora. 'A married woman! — say rather, a married wretch; for such are all who have husbands like Aristus.'

Aristus. 'Still you evade the question; but if you would not deserve to be the wretch you call yourself, — be once sincere, and tell me from which of your pretended admirers that letter came.'

Cleora. 'From none.'

Aristus. 'Perhaps then some female agents, — some sly promoter of your amorous intrigues: — but no equivocations; — explain the whole, or by Heaven my sword ——'

Cleora. 'Do, — kill me, — it is the only act of kindness you can shew, and all I now wish to receive from you.'

Aristus. 'So daring in your crimes, abandon'd creature! — but get out of my sight this moment, lest I be indeed provok'd to do a deed I might hereafter repent of.'

Cleora. 'Monſter! — but to quit your preſence 'is a command I ſhall always be ready to obey.'

It was with an unſpeakable haughtineſs that Cleora utter'd theſe words as ſhe flung out of the room. — I am apt to believe, by the amazement Ariſtus now appear'd in, that this was the firſt time ſhe had ever teſtified any great marks of reſentment for his ill treatment of her; — he ſtood for ſome moments in a profound reſverie, and when he came out of it, liſted up his hands and eyes to Heaven, ſaying, 'Good God! nothing 'but the moſt perfect innocence, or the moſt conſummate guilt, could inſpire a woman with ſo 'much boldneſs. — I know not what to think.' Then folding his arms, again ſeem'd loſt in meditation, which having indulged awhile, the ſubject of it burſt out in theſe words: 'If ſhe were inno-'cent, wherefore ſhould ſhe conceal from me the 'contents of that curſed letter? — No, — 'tis 'too plain ſhe is guilty; — in vain would my 'fond heart, that ſtill doats on her, find excuſes 'for her behaviour; — yet it would be ſome 'eaſe to be convinced; but it is impoſſible, — 'ſhe has too much art. — How true, O Dryden, 'are thy words:'

Falſe women to new joys unſeen can move,
There are no prints left in the paths of love:
All other goods by public marks are known;
But this, we moſt deſire to keep, has none.

After this he walk'd ſeveral times backwards and forwards in the room, then ran haſtily down ſtairs, as I imagined, in ſearch of Cleora; but finding he did not, and went out of the houſe, I alſo left it too, having an engagement of my own that evening.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

In which the reader is requested to expect no more than a continuation of the same narrative begun in the preceding chapter.

THE distress in which I left Cleora, and the knowledge I now had of her innocence, very much affected me, and I must either have changed my nature, or have lost that happy gift of Invisibility, which enabled me to discover almost every thing, not to have flown the next morning to the house of Aristus, in order to inform myself what effects the conversation of the preceding night had produced. I truly pitied the unhappy pair, for though Aristus was unjust and cruel in his suspicions, yet I plainly saw he suffer'd no less in his own mind than what he inflicted on his much injur'd wife; — especially when I reflected that he was not guilty through a want of affection for her, but a too violent excess of it; as is observed by one of our best English poets:

The greater care the higher passion shews,
We hold that dearest, we most fear to lose.

Indeed I soon found, how much more than I could even have imagined, this offending husband deserved my commiseration; — he was abroad, and Cleora not yet risen from her bed, when I made my visit, which, as near as I can remember, was somewhat past eleven o'clock; — resolved, however, not to lose my labour entirely, I had recourse for intelligence to the tatlers of the kitchen, whom, according to my wish, I found busy in discourse on the very point I wanted. Some

took the part of their master, — some of their lady; and upon the whole, I found that a second quarrel having ensued after Aristus came home, Cleora had refused either to sup or sleep with him; but lay in a bed she had order'd to be prepar'd for her in another room, on which he went not to his own, but had continued the whole night walking about the house, and behaved like a man totally deprived of reason; and that when morning came he went out.

On a sudden, hearing the footman say, that his master knock'd at the street-door, I followed as fast as I could, being more curious to see how Aristus would behave, than to hear what would be the issue of the contest between the servants. Accordingly I got close in the corner of an arch while he passed by, and could see nothing in his countenance of that ferocity the servants had been describing; — on the contrary, a perfect composure seem'd to me to sit upon all his features, and left not the least traces of dissatisfaction. I attended him to the chamber, which Cleora had made choice of for her repose, if it were possible for her to take any, the preceding night. — He knock'd gently at the door, but finding it not readily open'd, retired and went into the dining-room, where he call'd a servant, and bid him seek his wife's waiting-maid, and order her to come immediately to him. The young woman presently appeared, though I easily discerned not without some tremor of the nerves, expecting, perhaps, to participate in the effects of her master's displeasure; — her countenance, however, grew more assured when he spoke in the most courteous accents, saying,

Aaistus. 'Is your lady awake yet, Mrs. Betty?'
Waiting-maid. 'Yes, sir.'

Aristus,

Aristus. 'Then let her know I am ready for 'breakfast, and ask if she will have the tea served 'where she is, or in her own dressing-room as 'usual.'

She said no more, and after making a low curtsy, went out of the room, very much surprised at this sudden turn, as indeed was I, after what I had seen and heard; nor was able to determine as yet, whether the extraordinary complaisance he shewed was real or affected; — I was soon convinced, however, when the maid return'd with this answer to his message:

Waiting-maid. 'Sir, my lady desires to be ex-'cused; — she has got a violent head-ach, and 'begs not to be disturbed.'

Aristus. 'Tell her I bring her news that will 'make her well; — no, — hold, — I will go 'myself.'

With these last words he flew to the chamber, and pushing open the door, which was now unlock'd, found his wife sitting in a very melancholy and dejected posture; — she started up at sight of him, and without giving him leave to speak, accosted him in these terms:

Clelora. 'Tis hard that no part of a house, of 'which I am flatter'd with the name of mistress, 'can protect me from the insults of a man who 'certainly married me with no other view than to 'make me miserable.'

Aristus. 'Oh say not so, — I will soon con-'vince you to the contrary; — nor shall you ever 'more have cause to fly the presence of Aristus: '— I own I have been to blame, have said and 'done a thousand things that I am asham'd to

'think on. — But why, my dear Cleora, did you 'raise my passion to that guilty height? — Why 'conceal from me the author and contents of the 'letter which gave me so much pain?'

Cleora. 'It would be easy for me to justify my 'refusal.'

Aristus. 'I know it would, my angel, full well 'I know it would; — but I am now let into the 'secret without your being guilty of a breach of 'friendship to oblige me.'

Cleora. 'What is it you mean, Aristus?'

Aristus. 'I have been this morning at my mo-'ther's, where speaking of our unhappy quarrel, 'and the motive of it, my sister immediately 'chang'd countenance, and after vindicating your 'conduct with the utmost vehemence, and severely 'condemning mine, confess'd that it was herself 'that had sent that letter to you by a porter, and 'had desired you to burn it as soon as read.'

Cleora. 'Dear Lucia! — oh that the brother 'had the sister's temper.'

Aristus. 'Brother and sister are equally devoted 'to you; — if Lucia were Aristus, she would do 'as Aristus does; and if Aristus were Lucia, he 'would act like Lucia: — the difference of sexes 'makes all the difference in our sentiments or beha-'viour; — her's is a tender friendship, — mine a 'raging love, which while happy in your possession, 'trembles at even the most distant possibility of 'ever being less so.'

Cleora. 'Can it be love that suspects my virtue?'

Aristus. 'By Heaven, my cooler moments have 'never set you down as capable of wronging me, 'or dishonouring yourself; but when passion rages 'in the soul, reason has little government over our 'thoughts or words. — I know I have been much 'to blame; — but oh, Cleora, forgive a fault oc-'casion'd only by an excess of fondness. — So dear

'I prize

'I prize you, that I envy the very air that breathes 'upon your lips, and wish to grow for ever there, 'and keep out all intruders.'

Cleora. 'But do you consider how wretched 'this causeless jealousy has made me?'

Aristus. 'Yes, and could tear out my heart for 'having ever harbour'd the least unjust suspicion 'of you; yet have I suffer'd torments much greater 'than was in my power to inflict. — Could you 'be sensible of the agonies I felt during this last 'whole cruel night, you must, you would forgive 'and pity me.'

Cleora. 'Mine have not been less; — yet could 'I forget all, had my reputation been untouch'd 'by your ill usage; — you now know the purport 'of your sister's letter; and can you think it pos-'sible for me to support, with patience, the being 'look'd upon by your kindred as a disgrace to the 'family I am come among?'

Aristus. 'Think not so, my dear Cleora; — 'my sister was always assur'd of your innocence, 'and a strenuous vindicater of every thing you did; 'my mother never thought worse than that some 'little inadvertencies in your conduct had wrought 'me up to the follies I have been guilty on, which 'she has just now severely chid me for: — they 'will both wait on you this afternoon, and give 'you all the proofs in their power of the sincere 'respect and tenderness they have for you.'

Cleora. 'Well, Aristus, if I could be certain 'that this was the last trial you would make of my 'good-nature, I might, perhaps, endeavour to 'think no more on what is past.'

Aristus. 'If ever I fall back into my former er-'rors, despise me, — hate, — think me the worst 'of men; — no, be assur'd I am too much asham'd 'of what I have been, ever to be the like again; 'and as a proof of the perfect confidence I now

'have

'have in you, henceforward keep what company 'you please, I shall prescribe no rules for your 'conduct, I shall leave all to yourself, and be sa- 'tisfied that all you do is right.'

Cleora. 'I shall take the less liberty for your 'granting me so much: — but if you should re- 'lapse, remember what a certain celebrated author 'of our sex says on this occasion:

We women to ourselves this justice owe,
That those who think us false, should find us so.

She spoke this with so enchanting a smile, that Aristus, tho' not yet quite sure that what he did would be agreeable, could not forbear catching her in his arms, and holding her for some time lock'd in the most strict embrace, — then letting her loose, and looking on her with the extremest tenderness, cry'd,

Aristus. 'Do you then forgive me?'

Cleora. 'I do.'

With these words she threw her snowy arms about his neck, put her face close to his, returning all the endearments he had just before given her; — after which, — that is, as soon as the transport he was in would give him leave to speak, he said,

Aristus. 'My for ever ador'd Cleora, depend 'upon it that the whole study of my life shall be 'to requite this goodness.'

Cleora. 'Treat me but as my actions deserve, '— I ask no more: — but come, let us go to 'breakfast.'

With this they went arm in arm into the next room, where Mrs. Betty and the tea equipage waited their approach. I now left this once more happy pair to enjoy the sweets of their reconcilia-

tion;

tion; and as I doubted not but the contrition of Ariſtus would be as laſting, as by many indications I had reaſon to think it was ſincere, expected not that any future events, worthy the attention of an Inviſible Spy, would happen to call me to their houſe again. But, unhappily for the perſons concerned in it, a very few days after convinced me how little I was endowed with the ſpirit of prophecy; and alſo, that when once the fatal fire of jealouſy has got poſſeſſion of the mind, tho' it may lie dormant for a while, yet the leaſt waſting of a feather, or even a ſhadow, is ſufficient to give it motion, and kindle the ſmother'd embers into a blaze.

I was loitering one morning in the Park, the air was ſerene, and not cold, the time of year conſider'd, for it was then November. — Few people being there, I had an opportunity of indulging contemplation with the wonders of nature, which even in the moſt barren ſeaſon affords matter to attract our admiration, and was almoſt loſt in thought, when I was ſuddenly rouz'd from it by the appearance of Cleora, who, in a rich genteel deſhabille, came tripping down the walk, and after looking two or three times round her, ſeated herſelf on a bench juſt oppoſite to St. James's-houſe. — My ſurpriſe to find a lady of her rank alone in that place, ſtopp'd my farther progreſs, and engaged me to draw near her, in order to obſerve whether chance or any particular motive had brought her hither. In leſs time than the taking a pinch of ſnuff would laſt, Ariſtus came as from the palace; — he ſaw his wife at a diſtance, croſs'd over and came to her, ſaying,

Ariſtus. 'What are you here, my dear, and 'alone?'

Cleora.

Cleora. 'You see I am, but I did not expect to 'be pick'd up by a gentleman this morning. — We 'are well met, however, and if you have no bu- 'sineſs that requires haſte, ſhould be glad you 'would give me your company while I ſtay, which 'will not be long.'

Ariſtus. 'With all my heart, — I was only 'going to the coffee-houſe; and in return for 'my complaiſance, you ſhall tell me by what 'accident I find you here thus unguarded.'

Cleora. 'Can one be unguarded where there are 'ſo many ſoldiers? — But you muſt know I have 'been among the ſhops at Charing-Croſs, and 'made a great many purchaſes; — I chooſe to 'walk over the Park; — I had William with me, 'but as I knew the centry would not ſuffer him to 'paſs through with the things, I ſent him home 'the other way: — when I came hither, I found 'the air ſo extremely pleaſant, that I was tempted 'to ſit down and enjoy a little of it, eſpecially as 'I found nobody here that I thought would take 'notice of me: — and now you have the whole 'hiſtory of my morning's tranſactions.'

Ariſtus. 'A very conciſe one; — but ſuppoſe, 'my dear, you had met with any of the Bucks, 'the Bloods, or the Buffs, how would you have 'eſcaped their attacks?'

Cleora. 'Why, I would have ſet my arms a- 'kimbo, and look'd as fierce as they: — theſe 'ſort of 'ſquires are never bold but to the fearful.'

Finding, by their talking together in this gay manner, that they continued in perfect good humour with each other, I thought I had no buſineſs to be an eves-dropper any longer, and was going to quit the place where I had ſtood, when, juſt as I had taken it into my head to do ſo, two gentlemen came down the walk,

one

one of whom, in paſſing by the bench, ſtopp'd ſhort, look'd earneſtly at Cleora, ſtarted, made a low bow, and then went on; — ſhe return'd the ſalute, but with a confuſion impoſſible to be expreſs'd; — ſhe bluſh'd, — ſhe trembled through every joint, — her fan fell out of her hand, and ſhe was ready to ſink herſelf upon the ſeat. A leſs obſerving huſband than Ariſtus muſt have taken notice of this ſudden change; but the alarm it gave his jealous heart, was ſuch as compell'd him to be ſpeechleſs for ſome moments: — Cleora in vain endeavour'd to recompoſe herſelf; all the efforts ſhe made to ſuppreſs or to conceal her agitations, render'd them but the more violent, and conſequently the more viſible. — Ariſtus at laſt broke ſilence with theſe words:

Ariſtus, 'You ſeem diſorder'd, madam; — the 'ſight of theſe gentlemen has had a ſtrange effect 'upon you.'

Cleora. 'I was a little ſurpriſed at the ſight of one 'of them; — but that is not all, — I am not well.'

Ariſtus. 'I ſee you are not, either in mind or 'body; — my coming was unlucky. Had I been 'abſent, you would doubtleſs have retain'd your 'former gaiety: — but this is no place to expatiate 'on the cauſe of your diſorder, — I will get one 'of the ſoldiers to call a chair, — 'tis fit you 'ſhould go home.'

He waited not to hear what anſwer ſhe would make, but roſe haſtily up, and ſpoke to one who was not upon duty; — the fellow ran to do as he was deſired, and preſently return'd with a chair: — while he was gone, Cleora had recover'd herſelf enough to ſay to Ariſtus, — 'I perceive you are be-'ginning to entertain ſentiments to my diſadvan-'tage; — but have patience till we get home,

'and

'and I shall easily make this matter clear.' As he was putting her into the chair, she added, 'You 'will follow presently.' To which he reply'd, 'I 'shall not be long after you; tho' I believe your 'own meditations, at this time, will be more 'agreeable to you than the company of a hus-'band.'

I perceiv'd very plainly, by the countenance of Aristus, that a storm was gathering in his breast, which I doubted not would break forth in thunder; — I could not help also being of opinion, that there were some appearances on the part of Cleora not much to her advantage; — I thought, however, that the best way to form a true judgment of the accidents of that morning, were to see them when they were together, so forbore following either of them, and restrain'd my impatience 'till near the hour in which they usually dined, as being the most likely time to find Aristus at home. On my coming to their house I found the door open, and a footman in a laced livery sitting on a bench in the hall, as waiting for an answer to some message he brought; — I went directly up to the dining-room; — no person being there, I pass'd on to Cleora's apartment, and found her writing at her bureau; — a letter lay open before her containing these lines:

To CLEORA.

'MADAM,

'I HEARD not of your marriage till some 'weeks after it was consummated; and when I 'did, the hurry of my affairs, being then just going 'to Paris, prevented my congratulating you upon 'it: I return'd to England but three days since, and 'the first enquiry I made was concerning your 'health and place of abode; but the answers I re-

'ceived

'ceived to these interrogatories were mingled with 'some other informations, which make me not 'quite sure that a visit from me might not 'give offence to that happy gentleman who is 'now your husband; — I would not therefore 'take the liberty of waiting on you till I had first 'received your permission. — It is a blessing I 'ardently long for, but, whether proper for you 'to grant or not, beg you will believe that I am, 'with an esteem too justly grounded for change of 'circumstances to alter,

'MADAM,

'Your most faithfully devoted,

'And most humble servant,

'LEANDER.'

The answer given by Cleora to the above billet was as follows:

'SIR,

'THAT I still retain a place in your remem-'brance, demands my grateful acknowledgments, 'and am sorry to tell you, that it is at this distance 'only I can pay my thanks: — it is easy for me 'to guess of what nature the informations you men-'tion have been, and think myself obliged so far to 'confirm the truth of them, as to let you know 'the favour you intended me is wholly improper 'for me to receive; and to desire you will attempt 'no future correspondence of any kind, with her 'who is no longer mistress of her actions, but who 'must always preserve in her heart the best wishes 'for your welfare.

CLEORA.'

Having seal'd this, she call'd her maid Betty, and bid her deliver it to the man who waited for it; — then took up Leander's letter and read it two or three times over to herself with very disturb'd emo-

tions;

tions; — after which ſhe roſe haſtily from the poſture ſhe had been in, whether with a deſign to burn, or lay it carefully up, I cannot pretend to ſay, for her huſband that inſtant flew into the room, and ſnatch'd it out of her hand; — ſhe ſhriek'd, and, in my opinion, very imprudently endeavour'd to wreſt it from him; — his ſtature as well as ſtrength being much ſuperior to hers, he held it at arm's length, and read the contents, in ſpite of all her weak efforts to hinder it. Which done, he clapp'd it into his pocket, ſtamp'd, bit his lips, meaſur'd the room with wild unequal paces, — ſtill as he turn'd, darting revengeful glances at the trembling Cleora: — theſe, and other ſuch like frantic geſtures, introduced the following dialogue between them:'

Cleora. 'What is there in that letter can have 'moved you thus?'

Ariſtus. 'Was it not ſent by him whoſe ſight 'this morning threw you into ſuch diſorder.'

Cleora. 'I was a little ſurpriſed at the ſud den 'appearance of a perſon I had not ſeen for a 'long time; but know not that the diſorder I was 'in proceeded from that cauſe.'

Ariſtus. 'He knew it did, and I ſuppoſe ſent 'you this by way of conſolation.'

Cleora. 'You put an odd interpretation on his 'words as well as on my looks. Is this, Ariſtus, 'the effect of all thoſe promiſes you ſo lately made?'

Ariſtus. 'When I made thoſe promiſes I was ſo 'weak as to believe there was a poſſibility of your 'being faithful; — but I am now convinced of 'what you are: — know that you are the moſt 'vile of women, and I the moſt accurſed of men.'

Cleora. 'You make yourſelf, indeed, the one, 'by your unjuſt ſuſpicions; but no action of mine 'ſhall ever prove I am the other.'

Ariſtus.

Aristus, 'Death and furies! — did I not meet 'the villain's servant with a letter from you in his 'hand!'

Cleora. 'Suppose you did. — I wrote to forbid 'his coming hither.'

Aristus. 'Yes, and no doubt to appoint a place 'more convenient.'

Cleora. 'Tis false; — nor would the man 'whom your suspicions wrong me with, harbour a 'thought to the prejudice either of my virtue or 'my reputation. — No, if you had half his ho-'nour, or his love, I should not be the wretch 'I am.'

Aristus, 'Then you confess he loves you?'

Cleora. 'He loved me once, and tho' Heaven 'thought fit to break off our intended union, I 'believe still preserves an esteem for me.'

'*Aristus*. 'As you for him. — Hell and ven-'geance! — Dare you avow this to my face! — 'Have I then only the leavings, the refuse of a 'beloved rival! — audacious strumpet!'

In speaking this he struck her so violent a blow over the face, that the blood gush'd from her nose and mouth, on which she cry'd out: 'Villian! '— there wanted but this to prove the baseness 'of thy abject soul! — but think not the name 'of wife shall make me tamely bear such usage; '— no, if the laws of England should refuse me 'justice, I will fly to the remotest corner of the 'earth, and seek refuge among the less barbarous 'Hottentots, rather than live beneath the roof with 'such a monster!'

How Aristus would have behaved on this is uncertain, — a servant that moment enter'd the room, and told him that a gentleman, who it seems he had sent for that morning upon business, was now come

to

to wait upon him. — Whatever was in the mind of this distracted husband, he had no farther opportunity of shewing it at present, and only giving a furious look at Cleora, and muttering some inarticulate curses between his teeth as he went out, left her to ruminate on what was past. She no sooner found herself alone, than she rung the bell for her maid, who appeared quite frighted on seeing her lady in such a condition; — the girl's exclamations made her turn to the looking-glass, and the injury that had been done her, it is probable, gave strength to her resentment, and she resolved to put in immediate execution what she had threatened Aristus with doing.

Betty had lived with her before her marriage, and was no stranger to the love had been between her and Leander; the enraged fair-one therefore scrupled not to make her the confidant of the motive of this last quarrel with her husband, and the intention she had of quitting him for ever; — then, after considering a little in what manner she should manage this affair, gave the following orders: 'I would 'have you take a hackney-coach for expedition 'sake, and go to Mrs. Clip's the tire-woman, — 'I know she lets lodgings; if she has any apartment 'empty, hire it directly; but if her house happens to 'be full, do not return without procuring one for 'me in some other; for I am determin'd to go this 'very day, and shall think every moment an age 'till I am out of this detested place.'

While the maid was gone, Cleora set about packing up her cloaths and jewels, which she did with such adroitness and dispatch, that in less than an hour every thing belonging to her was ready to be sent away; — in a little more than that time Betty return'd, and told her that Mrs. Clip's first

floor

floor being lett, ſhe had agreed for the parlours, which ſhe ſaid were very handſome, and ſhe believed her ladyſhip would approve of, at leaſt till a better apartment could be provided. — Cleora was ſatisfied, — another coach was call'd to carry her, and the maid follow'd in the other with the luggage. —Ariſtus was all this time abroad; — he went out with the gentleman who had call'd on him, and his abſence very much facilitated the execution of his wife's deſign; for had he been at home, 'tis certain that either his love or anger, or perhaps a mixture of both, would have attempted to detain her; but what effects the ſteps ſhe had taken produced, both on the one and the other, muſt be left to the ſucceeding chapter.

CHAP. III.

In which the conſequences of Cleora's elopement are fully ſhewn, and an end put to that ſuſpence which the former pages may have excited in the mind of every intereſted and curious reader.

I Staid ſome hours at the houſe of Ariſtus, expecting to be witneſs of ſomething extraordinary in his behaviour, when he ſhould be told of the departure of his wife; but he returning not in all that time, I grew weary of the tedious attendance and quitted my poſt in order to go home; for as to Cleora, I had no thoughts of viſiting her in her new apartment 'till next morning. It not being late, however, I took it into my head to call at a great coffee-houſe in my way, and lucky was it for the gratification of my curioſity that I did ſo; — I found Ariſtus there, — he was ſitting at a table in one corner of the room, ſome diſtance from the other company, with paper and a ſtandiſh before

before him; —I advanced with all the speed I could towards him, and saw him write the following billet to Leander.

'SIR,

'YOU are a villain, and have endeavour'd to 'wrong me in a point too tender to be forgiven: '— I need only tell you, that I am the husband 'of Cleora, to inform you both of what I mean, 'and what sort of satisfaction my honour demands 'from you, which I expect you will give me to-'morrow morning at seven, in the Artillery-'ground, Tothill-fields: — the bearer has orders 'to wait your answer to

'ARISTUS.'

This he sent by a porter to the Braund's head in Bond-street, at which house, as I afterwards discovered, he had with a good deal of pains got intelligence that Leander constantly supp'd every night. — I waited behind Aristus with an impatience, perhaps, not inferior to his own, to see what reply Leander would make to the above, till the porter return'd from him with these lines:

'SIR,

'THO' your telling me that you are the 'husband of Cleora cannot make me in the least 'sensible how I deserve the name of villain, yet I 'can easily guess at the satisfaction you require, 'and shall not fail to meet you at the hour and 'place appointed, in hopes of being better in-'form'd for what imaginary cause you treat in this 'manner a person who neither knows or ever had 'any design to injure you.

'LEANDER.'

Aristus,

Ariſtus, after having read this, ſtaid no longer than to drink one diſh of coffee. — As I perceived he turn'd that way which led to his own houſe, I could not forbear accompanying him thither; and I believe, by what I have to relate, the reader will think I had no reaſon to repent the pains I took. — He was no ſooner enter'd, than he aſk'd haſtily for his wife, doubtleſs with an intention to renew his reproaches, and give a vent to ſome part of the fury he was poſſeſs'd of; but never certainly did aſtoniſhment work a more ſtrange effect. — On being told ſhe was gone, and the manner in which ſhe went, the ſudden ſhock at once depriv'd him both of ſpeech and motion; — his face grew pale as aſhes; — his eyes were fix'd in a ſtupid ſtare; — and had he been buried for three days, ſcarce could he have appear'd more the ghoſt of what he was the moment before. — His deaden'd faculties by degrees reviving, the firſt uſe he made of them was to call up all the ſervants, aſking firſt one, and then another, — Why ſhe was ſuffer'd to depart! — Why they did not ſtop her! — To which they anſwer'd, that having no order from him, they durſt not preſume ſo far; — and beſides, they knew nothing of her going till they ſaw the coaches at the door, and the portmanteaus carry'd out.

He next demanded to what place ſhe had directed herſelf to be carried; — but both Cleora and her maid having taken the precaution to give no order to the coachman till they were got ſome diſtance from the houſe, no one of them was able to give him any information; on which he ſent them out of the room, not without ſome curſes on their indolence in not following the coaches; — then, thinking himſelf alone, began to give a looſe to the dictates of his deſpair and rage in theſe expreſſions: — 'Then ſhe is loſt! — for ever loſt to me! for if

'she should return, my honour, after this, would 'not permit me to receive her. — Why did I ever 'marry! — What demon tempted me to become 'the husband of a woman, whom I knew all mankind must love as well as I! — Curse on my 'fond passion! — Curse on her fatal charms! — 'Oh the deceiver! — the vile hypocrite! — There 'is no longer any room for doubt; her flight has 'proved her guilt. — Revenge is now my sole relief; — she for the present has escaped my reach; 'but I will stab her image in Leander's heart. — 'Oh that it were morning!'

While uttering the latter part of this exclamation, he flew about the room as if totally bereft of reason; till his spirits, at length exhausted by the violence of his rage, sunk into the contrary extreme, that of dejection; — he folded his arms, sigh'd, and with tears bursting from his eyes, cry'd out: — 'Oh Cleora! Cleora! — lovely perfi-'dious wanton, to what hast thou reduced me!' — He then threw himself down on a settee, with groans like those which issue from the breasts of men dying in their full vigour; — whence, after having lain some time, he started up, saying, — 'I will think 'no more; — to hear of my distractions would 'but sooth her pride.'

He seem'd now a little more composed, and call'd for something to eat; but on its being brought, could not put one morsel into his mouth, so rose from table and went up to his own chamber, where I did not think fit to pursue him, as having already seen enough to make me know the present disposition of his mind. — It was my full intention, however, to go in the morning to the Artillery-ground, to be spectator of the combat between him and Leander; but was disappointed by sleeping be-

yond

yong the time they were to meet. — This a little vex'd me, but I conſoled myſelf with the thoughts of being able to hear the event, by calling ſome part of the day at the houſe of Ariſtus, for I knew not where Leander liv'd; but my concern for Cleora carrying me firſt to her lodgings, there I got all the intelligence I wanted. I found that lady, as I believe, juſt riſen from her bed, for ſhe was in a looſe entire deſhabille: — ſhe ſeem'd very penſive, and had the marks of her jealous husband's reſentment ſtill flagrant on her lovely face; — Betty was not with her when I came in, but enter'd immediately after, and ſurpriſed her with theſe words:

Betty. 'Oh! madam, — I have the ſtrangeſt 'thing to tell you! Who does your ladyſhip think 'I have ſeen?'

Cleora. 'Nay, I know not. — Who, pray?'

Betty. 'The very footman that brought your 'ladyſhip the letter yeſterday, and put my maſter 'into ſuch a rage; — I was never ſo confounded 'in my whole life.'

Cleora. 'Confounded, for what? — Where 'did you ſee him?'

Betty. 'In the Kitchen, madam: — when I 'went down, juſt now, to put on the tea-kettle 'for break-faſt, who ſhould I ſee there but him 'talking to Mrs. Clip: — his maſter lodges here 'in the apartment above.'

Cleora. 'Good Heaven! — Was there ever ſo 'unfortunate an accident! — To come to lodge 'in the ſame houſe with the man whom at pre-'ſent it moſt behoves me to avoid! — Do you 'think he knows you?'

Betty. 'O yes, madam; — your ladyſhip 'may remember it was I that took the letter from 'him, and carry'd down your anſwer: — I war-'rant he knows me again; but if he did not, I

'find Mrs. Clip has been babbling to him about 'your ladyship, for I heard her mention your 'name as I was upon the ſtairs.'

Cleora. 'Sure I was infatuated not to forbid that 'woman telling any body I was here; — but I 'muſt remove immediately; — it would be my 'utter ruin if my huſband, or any of his friends, 'ſhould hear I had lain in this houſe but only one 'night.'

Betty. 'Very true, indeed, madam; — and as 'ſoon as your ladyſhip has had your breakfaſt, I 'will go out and get another lodging.'

Cleora. 'Don't talk of breakfaſting, I will have 'you go this inſtant; I am diſtracted to think 'where I am.'

Betty. 'Dear madam, I beg you will not put 'yourſelf into ſuch a hurry of ſpirits, it ſeems Le-'ander is gone abroad, and theſe gay gentlemen, 'when once they go out, ſeldom return all day: '— I will engage your ladyſhip ſhall be removed 'before he knows any thing of your being here.'

Cleora. 'You talk like a fool; — as he went 'out ſo early, he is the more likely to come home 'to dreſs, — therefore get away, — I would not 'have him ſee me here for the world.'

Betty, finding her lady ſo reſolute, made no farther delays, but went into the next room, and huddled on her capuchin and gloves, which done, ſhe return'd, and aſk'd what part of the town would be moſt agreeable to her; — to which Cleora reply'd, — that all ſituations were alike to her; but ſhould chuſe ſome one or other of the ſtreets that turned out of the Strand, as ſhe muſt be private for a while, and had feweſt acquaintance that way; — and then bid her ſend Mrs. Clip to her. The maid went out, and Mrs. Clip enter'd the room preſently after; — Cleora told her the circum-

circumſtances of her affairs laid her under a neceſſity of removing from her houſe, and intreated ſhe would not make mention of her having been there to any one who might enquire for her; — the other expreſſed a good deal of concern for loſing ſo good a lodger, and aſſured her of obſerving ſecreſy in the point ſhe deſired.

While they were talking, a loud knocking at the door made Mrs. Clip run to the parlour window, and ſeeing who it was, cry'd out, 'Bleſs me! 'tis 'Leander, — his cloaths are all bloody, and his 'arm in a ſcarf! — he has been fighting, that's 'certain! I thought there was ſome ſuch thing 'in hand, by his going out ſo early this morning; '— I beg your ladyſhip's pardon, I muſt run and 'ſee if he wants any thing I can do for him.'

Cleora was too much confounded at the name of Leander, and the condition ſhe heard he was in, to offer to detain her, and after ſhe was gone, fell into a profound reſverie, which held her for half an hour; and perhaps might have done ſo longer, if ſhe had not been rouſed from it by a gentle knocking at the parlour-door; — but how greatly was ſhe ſurpriſed, when on her calling to the perſon to come in, ſhe ſaw Leander enter; — ſhe ſtarted, trembled, and with a faultering voice ſpoke thus to him:

Cleora. 'Oh, ſir, a viſit from you is wholly 'improper at this time!'

Leander. 'I hope not ſo, madam; ſince I would 'not have ſo far intruded, but to acquaint you 'with ſomething which it may be convenient for 'you to know; — I have ſeen your huſband this 'morning.'

Cleora. 'Oh my foreboding heart! — I dread 'to ask the consequence of such a meeting!'

Leander. 'You need not, madam; — Aristus 'is unhurt, and I bear only one slight token of 'his intent to take my life.'

Cleora. 'Then you have fought!'

Leander. 'It was with the utmost regret I drew 'my sword against the husband of Cleora; — but 'be pleased, madam, to peruse this billet, and you 'will see the necessity that compell'd me to it.'

With these words he presented to her the challenge he had received the night before from Aristus; which, as soon as she had look'd over, she return'd to him again, — saying,

Cleora. 'Unjust Aristus; — but I thank Heaven nothing worse has ensued!'

Leander. 'Heaven, madam, has indeed alone 'the praise; since it was not to any superior skill 'of mine, or to any generosity in my antagonist, that I am indebted for my preservation, 'but to a kind of miracle.'

Cleora. 'As how? — pray, sir, inform me!'

Leander. 'I know not, madam, whether I can 'make you sensible how the thing happened, as 'your sex are ignorant of the terms made use of 'in the description of such rencounters; — but I 'will do my best: — When first we met, I 'would have endeavour'd to reason him out of a 'mistake so injurious to you and his own peace 'of mind, as well as to myself; but he refused 'to listen to any arguments I had prepar'd, and 'flew upon me with the rage of an incensed lion: '— by the manner of his fighting, I easily perceived he came with a resolution either to kill 'or be kill'd; — so as I was desirous of avoiding 'both the one and the other, I only stood upon

'my defence, and parry'd the pushes he made, tho' 'in aiming at my breast he several times exposed 'his own: — the moderation I observed but en- 'raging him the more, he attempted to close 'with me, and in that action I received a wound 'in my right arm a little above the bend, which 'hindering me from making any use of that wrist, 'I shifted my sword into the other hand, saying to 'him at the same time, — You see, sir, I am dis- 'abled, — we must leave the decision of this affair 'till some other time.' — No, cried he, I am not 'so weak as to lose the advantage I have gain'd. 'On this I retreated some paces, and then re- 'doubling his attacks, the aukward opposition I 'could now make would not have protected me one 'moment longer, if in the very crisis of my fate, 'when the point of his weapon was just ready to 'transfix me to the earth, we had not fortunately 'been separated: — some people, whose windows 'had a prospect of the Artillery-ground, saw the 'first of our engagement, and making all the haste 'they could to prevent the threaten'd mischief, ar- 'rived in the instant I have mention'd, beat down 'the sword of Aristus, and placed themselves before 'me as a shield.'

Cleora. 'Pray, sir, what then did Aristus do?'

Leander. 'Walk'd sullenly away, pursued by 'the reproaches of my deliverers 'till he was out of 'hearing; and it was with much ado that I pre- 'vail'd with them to offer him no farther insults. '— But, madam, while I am giving you the his- 'tory of my ill treatment, I fear it is in your power 'to present me with a more shocking detail of the 'cause that brought you hither?'

Cleora. 'It is such a one, indeed, as if the world 'be not as unjust as Aristus, will easily absolve me 'for the resolution I have taken of never living 'with him more; — but it would happen very

'unlucky for my reputation, should it be known 'I have seen you even this once; I therefore in-'treat, that after I go hence, you will not think 'of making me any future visits.'

Leander. 'Tho' it is hard to suffer for the faults 'of another, yet, madam, be assured I shall never 'desire any thing that may give Aristus a pretence 'for his ill treatment:—I flatter myself, how-'ever, that the remembrance of our former ten-'derness is not so totally obliterated, but that friend-'ship may subsist between us;—you may, at 'least, permit me to write to you sometimes.'

Cleora. 'I know not whether even that would 'not be too much.'

Leander. 'Neither virtue, nor duty to the best 'of husbands, could set down as a fault the favour 'I request; and to prevent all misinterpretations 'of our innocent correspondence, I shall take such 'precautions as will keep it a secret from all the 'world.'

Cleora. 'Well, sir, I cannot refuse this proof of 'your compassion for me, and think I ought not 'to deprive myself of any innocent consolation un-'der my present affliction;—you may therefore 'be assured that I shall receive, and answer your 'letters, with all the satisfaction a woman in my 'circumstances either can or ought to feel.'

He was going to make some reply, when Betty return'd from her errand;—she was a little sur-prised at seeing him there, and said nothing till her lady, impatient to know the success of what she had been about, spoke thus to her:

Cleora. 'Well, Betty, have you done the busi-'ness I sent you on?'

Betty. 'Yes, madam,—please to step into the 'next room, and I will give you an account.'

Cleora.

Cleora. 'No, you may tell me here, — I dare 'truſt this gentleman's diſcretion.'

The maid then inform'd her that ſhe had agreed for lodgings at the houſe of a great taylor, whom ſhe nam'd, in Norfolk-ſtreet: — On this Cleora deſired Leander to retire, ſaying ſhe muſt get herſelf ready, for ſhe was determined to depart immediately. — He offer'd not to oppoſe her deſign; but tho' the leave they took of each other now was accompanied with the greateſt reſpect on his ſide, and reſerve on her's, I could eaſily perceive that this interview had rekindled in both their hearts thoſe flames of affection they before had felt. After he had left the room, Cleora's things not having been unpack'd, there needed little preparation for her going; — ſhe ſent for Mrs. Clip, and made her a handſome preſent for the trouble ſhe had given her houſe; but finding her a tattling woman, acquainted her not with that to which ſhe was removing: — I ſaw both the miſtreſs and maid, with all their luggage, depart in the ſame manner they had come; but did not accompany them to their new habitation, as I could not promiſe myſelf with finding any thing there as yet worthy of my enquiry. The diſcourſe of the town afterwards informed me, that Cleora had employ'd a lawyer, and was ſolliciting either to have her whole fortune return'd, or an annual allowance to the amount of the intereſt of it: — Ariſtus was at firſt refractory to all propoſals of this nature; but all his friends, and his mother in particular, joining their perſuaſions, he at laſt was prevail'd on to ſign articles of a final ſeparation; by which it was agreed that ſhe ſhould have a penſion of three hundred pounds a year during his life, and in caſe he died before her, her whole fortune reſtored.

I frequently call'd upon Cleora, and found, that during this negociation with her huſband, ſhe kept her reſolution of not ſeeing Leander; but that affair was no ſooner over, than he viſited her every day, — the conſequence of which may eaſily be gueſs'd at, and was in a ſhort time proved; for they went to Paris together, and ſtill continue to reſide there. This laſt action of Cleora's, has doubtleſs given the world room to believe ſhe had not been wrong'd by the ſuſpicions of Ariſtus; but whoever is of this opinion, does her a great deal of injuſtice, — the Inviſible Spy is a witneſs for her, that her inclinations were virtuous, — her diſpoſition grateful and ſincere, — and had ſhe been treated with that confidence a good wife ought to have been, no temptation would have had the power to have made her otherwiſe: — let all huſbands, therefore, beware how they provoke, by ill uſage and diſtruſt, the fate they would avoid; — and obſerve this maxim of the poet's:

He that would keep the fair-one true and kind,
By love muſt clap a padlock on her mind.

CHAP. IV.

Preſents a full view of the much celebrated Sabina, in an impartial deſcription of her perſon and character, with ſome particulars in relation to her two amours, and the conſequences which attended an aſſignation with her favourite Youngly.

THAT children do not always behave in the ſame manner with their parents, is not ſo much owing to their being born with different propenſities, as to their education, and the company they may happen to fall into, at an age when nature is moſt liable

liable to be ſway'd by example. We often ſee the moſt virtuous couples unhappy in a degenerate offſpring; but we rarely ſee good branches ſprout from a vicious ſtock: — an evil diſpoſition may be corrected by advice, by perſuaſion, by example, and a good one perverted by the ſame means; but when a perſon is ſo unfortunate as to be deſcended from baſe and wicked parents, is brought up under them, is witneſs of all their actions, and have companions of the ſame caſt, it is ſcarce poſſible that ſuch a one can have a mind enriched with any noble, or moral principles.

What other could the once doating deceived Germanicus expect in his marriage with Sabina, than the vexations he has fatally experienced? — Can all the beauties of her perſon now make atonement for the blemiſhes of her mind? — No, — he rather curſes than admires thoſe charms that drew him in, and wiſhes himſelf any thing ſo he were not a huſband. Yet aſk him why he marrried, he will tell you he married a woman of fortune, quality, and an uncommon ſhare of beauty. — All this is true; but a man not blinded by paſſion would have examined by what means the two former were obtained; and, above all, what ſort of diſpoſition was hid beneath the varniſh of an outſide lovelineſs. Was not her family amongſt the loweſt rank, till one of them raiſed himſelf to opulence by actions which ought to have brought him to a gibbet, and inſtead of ennobling his poſterity, entailed on them perpetual infamy? — Was ſhe not trained up under a mother, whoſe bad conduct has been equally notorious? — Was ſhe not from her moſt early years ſoothed in every vanity, pampered in every luxury, and taught to think that appetites and paſſions were never given but to be indulged?

Could Germanicus be ignorant of theſe glaring truths? — If he were not, yet raſhly ventur'd on ſo unpromiſing a union, who can pity the misfortunes, the diſquiets, the diſgrace, it has involved him in? The many proofs ſhe gave of too warm an inclination before marriage, as alſo ſeveral of the many amours ſhe had after ſhe became a wife, I ſhall paſs over; the firſt that made any great noiſe was that with Miramour, perhaps owing to the manner of its commencement, which he thinking himſelf under no obligation to conceal, has ſince made no ſecret of in all companies, whenever her name comes upon the carpet.

This gentleman had a miſtreſs, who, on account of a certain haughtineſs in her temper and behaviour, he call'd Roxana; — he ſupported her in ſo genteel a manner, that had her reputation been equal to her appearance, ſhe might have been entitled to the beſt company. — Character, however, was the leaſt thing conſidered by Sabina in the choice of her acquaintance; — ſhe accidentally met with this lady at a milliner's, fell into diſcourſe with her, liked her, invited her to her houſe, and there ſoon grew a great intimacy between them. That Roxana was kept by Miramour was no ſecret to the town, nor did ſhe attempt to make any of it to Sabina; — on the contrary, ſhe talked freely to her of their amorous correſpondence; but how dangerous is it for one woman to boaſt too much of the perfections of her lover, to another no leſs ſanguine in her conſtitution? — Sabina, who had often ſeen Miramour without taking any notice of him, now became ſo fired with the rapturous deſcription given of him by his miſtreſs, that ſhe inſtantly became her rival, and languiſh'd to experience in reality that happineſs which the other had given her ſo high an idea of. As ſhe never took any thing of this nature

ture into her head without attempting to accompliſh it, and had no regard to decorum in the manner of her doing ſo, ſhe ſent a billet to him by a porter containing theſe lines:

'SIR,

'IF your attachment to the charms of your 'kept miſtreſs makes you not look on the reſt of 'womankind as inſipid creatures, the invitation this 'brings you will not be unwelcome: — a woman 'of quality, young, and in moſt men's eyes hand-'ſome, has found ſomething in you that excites in 'her the deſire of a private interview, and to that 'end will call on you this evening about ſeven at 'White's; — till when muſt remain, with a 'great deal of impatience,

'YOUR INCOGNITA.'

The meſſenger who carried this had ſtrict orders not to tell from whom it came; — curioſity, however, for it could be call'd no other paſſion as as yet, made Miramour punctual to the time, nor was Sabina leſs ſo; — he had not waited many minutes before ſhe came; — on his coming into the coach, he found her face entirely hid under her hood, which ſhe told him laughing, he muſt not expect to ſee till they were in a place more proper for him to give her proof how agreeable it was to him; on this he order'd the coachman to drive to an adjacent tavern, where being ſhewn into a private room, the lady ſoon threw off her diſguiſe. He had not enough depended on the character ſhe had given of herſelf, not to be ſurpriſed and tranſported on finding Sabina in the perſon of his Incognita; and expreſſed the ſenſe he had of the honour ſhe did, and the happineſs he hoped their meeting would beſtow on him, in terms ſo warm,

and

and ſo paſſionate, as infinitely charmed her. They paſſed ſome hours together to their mutual ſatisfaction, nor parted without an appointment to ſee each other the next day; but Sabina, not thinking it ſafe to come often to ſo public a place as a tavern, undertook to provide a more proper ſcene for the continuance of their intrigue.

As indolent as this lady is in moſt other affairs, it muſt be confeſſed that no woman was ever more punctual, or more indefatigable in every thing relating to love. — On conſulting with a female acquaintance, who had been often neceſſary on ſuch occaſions, ſhe was adviſed by her to hire a private lodging by the quarter, in ſome obſcure nook of the town, to which ſhe might retire whenever ſhe had a mind, as it would be always ready, and neither herſelf nor the friends ſhe ſhould bring with her be taken any notice of. Sabina highly approving of what ſhe ſaid, the project was put in immediate execution; — the woman took upon herſelf the accompliſhment of what ſhe had propoſed, and eaſily found a place every way ſuitable for the buſineſs it was deſigned; — the chamber was neat, ſpacious, and well furniſhed; — there was a back-door to the houſe, through which any one might ſlip out in caſe of any danger of diſcovery; and the landlady knew perfectly well the decorum ſhe ought to obſerve in regard to her gueſts: — the heroine of this adventure was very much pleaſed with the accommodation procured for her; and, having got this receſs, which, according to the French, ſhe uſed to call her Petit Maiſon, henceforward never met Miramour at any other place.

But there was one thing I forgot to mention in giving the character of this lady, which is the uncertainty of her temper;—ſhe is no leſs inconſtant than ſhe

she is amorous, and changes her lovers almost as often she does her cloaths, and never keeps either till they are worn out; a new friend, like a new fashion, is always charming to her, but a very little time serves to make her equally grow weary of both. She loved Miramour till she saw Youngly; but there was something in the person and conversation of this last gentleman, that making reason coincide with passion, it is not to be wondered at that she gave him the preference; and a woman of a less mutable disposition, might have been easily absolved for transferring her affections to an object so much more worthy than the late engrosser of her heart.

On her first acquaintance with him, she made advances to him, which he is too much a man of pleasure to resist from any fine woman; — he returned those of Sabina in a manner which made her think him as much devoted to her as she could wish; and it was not long before she gave him an invitation to drink tea with her at her private apartment, where she told him they might laugh away an hour without interruption. He took the hint, and flew to the place of rendezvous, where it was not to be doubted but he found all the welcome he could wish or expect from the obliging fair. They had many interviews, but Youngly having by some accident heard of her intrigue with Miramour, he not only frequently reproached her with it, but also was far from feeling for her that affection in his heart, which otherwise her beauty might have inspired him with.

In the mean time Roxana, who, from the commencement of Miramour's acquaintance with Sabina, had seen him less often than she had been accustomed, and had also some other reasons to suspect

and ſo paſſionate, as infinitely charmed her. They paſſed ſome hours together to their mutual ſatisfaction, nor parted without an appointment to ſee each other the next day; but Sabina, not thinking it ſafe to come often to ſo public a place as a tavern, undertook to provide a more proper ſcene for the continuance of their intrigue.

As indolent as this lady is in moſt other affairs, it muſt be confeſſed that no woman was ever more punctual, or more indefatigable in every thing relating to love. — On conſulting with a female acquaintance, who had been often neceſſary on ſuch occaſions, ſhe was adviſed by her to hire a private lodging by the quarter, in ſome obſcure nook of the town, to which ſhe might retire whenever ſhe had a mind, as it would be always ready, and neither herſelf nor the friends ſhe ſhould bring with her be taken any notice of. Sabina highly approving of what ſhe ſaid, the project was put in immediate execution; — the woman took upon herſelf the accompliſhment of what ſhe had propoſed, and eaſily found a place every way ſuitable for the buſineſs it was deſigned; — the chamber was neat, ſpacious, and well furniſhed; — there was a back-door to the houſe, through which any one might ſlip out in caſe of any danger of diſcovery; and the landlady knew perfectly well the decorum ſhe ought to obſerve in regard to her gueſts: — the heroine of this adventure was very much pleaſed with the accommodation procured for her; and, having got this receſs, which, according to the French, ſhe uſed to call her Petit Maiſon, henceforward never met Miramour at any other place.

But there was one thing I forgot to mention in giviug the character of this lady, which is the uncertainty of her temper;—ſhe is no leſs inconſtant than

ſhe

she is amorous, and changes her lovers almost as often she does her cloaths, and never keeps either till they are worn out; a new friend, like a new fashion, is always charming to her, but a very little time serves to make her equally grow weary of both. She loved Miramour till she saw Youngly; but there was something in the person and conversation of this last gentleman, that making reason coincide with passion, it is not to be wondered at that she gave him the preference; and a woman of a less mutable disposition, might have been easily absolved for transferring her affections to an object so much more worthy than the late engrosser of her heart.

On her first acquaintance with him, she made advances to him, which he is too much a man of pleasure to resist from any fine woman; — he returned those of Sabina in a manner which made her think him as much devoted to her as she could wish; and it was not long before she gave him an invitation to drink tea with her at her private apartment, where she told him they might laugh away an hour without interruption. He took the hint, and flew to the place of rendezvous, where it was not to be doubted but he found all the welcome he could wish or expect from the obliging fair. They had many interviews, but Youngly having by some accident heard of her intrigue with Miramour, he not only frequently reproached her with it, but also was far from feeling for her that affection in his heart, which otherwise her beauty might have inspired him with.

In the mean time Roxana, who, from the commencement of Miramour's acquaintance with Sabina, had seen him less often than she had been accustomed, and had also some other reasons to sus-

pect

pect a decreaſe of affection, began preſently to imagine ſome new face had ſupplanted her; — ſhe complained to him of his unkindneſs, but he abſolutely denied having given her any cauſe, and made a thouſand excuſes for his late behaviour; — but this did not ſatisfy her, — ſhe was not to be deceived in matters of which ſhe was ſo good a judge; and convinced that ſhe had a rival, bent her whole thoughts on diſcovering the perſon. By an emiſſary whom ſhe employed to watch Miramour wherever he went, ſhe ſoon found out the place where he met the object of his new attachment; but as that lady was carried into the houſe in a chair, with the curtains cloſe drawn, was ſtill as far as ever from knowing the face that had undone her. Upon enquiry among the neighbours, ſhe was informed that the houſe was noted for giving reception to people who liked each other more than they were willing the world ſhould know; and this put a ſtratagem into her head, which was crown'd with all the ſucceſs ſhe could wiſh or hope; not only for exploring what at preſent was a myſtery to her, but alſo for being amply revenged on her fair rival.

The miſtreſs of Miramour knew the town long before ſhe knew him, and was not unacquainted with the cuſtoms of ſuch houſes; — ſhe went one morning to the governante of this, and after ſaying that ſhe had been recommended by a perſon who knew her, told her ſhe ſhould be glad to have a chamber, to which ſhe might ſometimes come with a friend, whom it was not convenient for her to ſee at home: — the old gentlewoman replied, that her beſt room was rented by the quarter, by a lady who came often thither; and that the next, which was the only one ſhe had to ſpare, ſhe fear'd would be too ſmall. — Roxana cry'd, ſhe did not regard how

ſmall

ſmall it was, provided it was otherwiſe commodious; — on this ſhe was ſhewed up to it, and finding it was divided from the other only by a thin wainſcot partition, preſently agreed for it, giving the old woman ſo good a premium in hand, that ſhe was highly ſatisfied with her new incumbent.

Having accompliſh'd ſo far of her deſign, as to get poſſeſſion of the very next room to that where her lover and his new miſtreſs met, ſhe began to conſider, that to go thither alone, might raiſe ſome ſuſpicions in the woman of the houſe, and was a little at a loſs what man ſhe ſhould take with her, and make paſs for a gallant, as whoever went, he muſt be made the confidante of the whole affair; — at laſt ſhe pitched upon the fellow ſhe had employed as a ſpy upon Miramour. — His appearance, indeed, was very mean; but that ſhe thought might not be regarded. Accordingly ſhe went the next day, accompanied by her pretended gallant; — they were there ſome time before the hour in which he had told her he had ſeen Miramour go in, in order to prepare things for a more perfect diſcovery: — this was done by the young fellow's boring holes thro' the wainſcot in ſo dexterous a manner, that they could ſee all over the room without being ſeen themſelves, though they ſtood cloſe to the orifice: — no one, however, came that night, and the impatient Roxana was obliged to return home as diſſatisfied as ever.

The next day ſhe repair'd thither again, attended as before, and met with the ſame diſappointment; but on the third was more ſucceſsful: — ſhe had not been many minutes in the chamber, when a ruſtling of ſilks upon the ſtairs made her know ſomebody was coming up, on which ſhe ran haſtily, without making any noiſe, to one of the

peep-

peep-holes; — but how great was her aſtoniſhment, when ſhe ſaw Sabina enter! — Scarce could ſhe refrain exclaiming aloud againſt the treachery of a woman, who, after being made her confidante, had robb'd her of the affections of her lover. But ſoon the current of her paſſion turn'd a different way, when, inſtead of Miramour, ſhe ſaw Youngly puſh open the door, and throw himſelf into Sabina's arms; on which, withdrawing from her poſt, 'You fool, cried ſhe to her emiſſary, to what a 'fruitleſs labour have you expoſed me! — It is 'not Miramour that I have all this while paid you 'for following. — How could you be ſo mope-'ey'd as to miſtake him!' 'Nay, madam, re-'plied the fellow, I am ſure I know Mr. Mira-'mour, and I will ſwear that it was him I ſaw 'came into this houſe, and preſently after a lady 'in a chair, as I then told you.' Roxana knew not what to think of this, and ſaid no more; but liſtening attentively to the converſation within, was preſently aſſured by it, that her agent had neither deceived her, nor had been deceived himſelf, as will appear by the following dialogue:

Sabina. 'My dear, dear Youngly, I hope you 'will now believe that I love you above all the 'world.'

Youngly. 'I know you love me enough to make 'me happy, and I ought to content myſelf with 'the ſhare I have in your affections.'

Sabina. 'Do not talk of a ſhare, — by Heaven 'you engroſs me all! — my ſoul and all its fa-'culties are devoted to you.'

Youngly. 'And yet the letter Miramour acci-'dentally dropp'd in the Park, and I took up, 'flatter'd him with the ſame aſſurances you now 'give me.'

Sabina.

Sabina. 'As I unfortunately play'd the fool with 'him before I ſaw you, it was neceſſary I ſhould 'break with him by degrees.'

Youngly. 'You had once, however, a real paſ-'ſion for him.'

Sabina. 'No, it was all in imagination; — I 'only fancied I lov'd him: — you muſt know, 'that ſilly vain creature, his kept miſtreſs, was al-'ways filling my ears with ſtories of the violence 'of his affection for her; and it was more to ſhew 'him the difference between ſuch a wretch and a 'woman of quality, than any extraordinary liking 'I had to his perſon, that induced me to grant him 'the favours I did.'

This was enough to let the liſtening Roxana into the whole affair; — it was with much ado ſhe re-ſtrained herſelf from flying into the next room, and returning the contempt thrown upon her by the laſt words of Sabina; but juſt as ſhe was at the door, and ready to burſt in on the unſuſpecting pair, a ſudden thought made her turn back, — 'All I can 'ſay to this perfidious woman, cry'd ſhe to her-'ſelf, will avail me nothing; — the wrongs I 'have received demand a vengeance more com-'plete.' She then ſat down again, and calmly meditating on what ſhe had to do, the fertility of her invention ſoon ſupplied her with the means of repaying, with intereſt, the double affront Sabina had given both to herſelf and Miramour, whom it is certain ſhe loved with more ſincerity than is commonly found among women of her profeſſion. She ſtaid 'till the lovers took their leaves of each other, and heard an appointment made between them to meet again on the enſuing Thurſday.

Having fully perfected in her mind the deſign ſhe ſoon after put in execution, ſhe call'd for the woman

woman of the houſe, and ſaid to her, — 'Madam, 'I know not but ſome gentlemen may paſs an 'hour or two with me here next Thurſday,— they 'may poſſibly come before me, but deſire you will 'give them admittance; and to prevent miſtakes, 'as the furniture of the room is yellow, they ſhall 'aſk for the key of the yellow chamber.' — The other reply'd, that ſhe might depend on her punctuality in obſerving her commands; after which Roxana went away; but what ſhe meant by the orders ſhe had given muſt be left to the next chapter to explain.

CHAP. V.

Contains the cataſtrophe of an adventure, which the author thinks fit to declare is inſerted in theſe lucubrations leſs to amuſe his reader than for the ſake of ſetting in a true light thoſe facts which ſome people have artfully endeavour'd to miſrepreſent to the public.

ROXANA being now fully furniſh'd with materials for her revenge on Sabina, without expoſing her beloved Miramour to the reſentment of an injur'd huſband, wrote to the latter the next morning in words to this effect:

To GERMANICUS.

'SIR,

'THIS brings you a very ungrateful piece of 'intelligence; — but, in my opinion, whoever 'ſees a perſon wrong'd and conceals it, takes part 'in the offence, and tho' innocent of the com'mencement of the crime, is acceſſary to the con'tinuance of it; — it would certainly be the ut'moſt injuſtice that you ſhould be the laſt perſon

'to

'to know what concerns yourſelf alone, and I 'therefore think it my duty to inform you of what 'chance has diſcovered to me. Your wife, ſir, 'is falſe to your bed, and laviſhes on Mr. Youngly 'all thoſe favours which you have a right to en-'groſs; — the guilty pair meet twice or thrice 'every week, at a lodging ſhe rents by the quarter 'for that purpoſe. — But to ſay your wife is guilty 'of ſo foul a crime is doing nothing, without put-'ting it in your power to prove her ſo; — the 'thing is eaſy, ſir, if you will follow my direc-'tions; — the lovers have appointed to meet to-'morrow about ſeven at their uſual rendezvouz; — '— if you go at that time, or rather before it, to 'the third houſe on the left hand in **** lane, on 'your aſking Mrs. *****, who is the keeper of 'this private brothel, and telling her you want the 'key of the yellow chamber, ſhe will preſently 'conduct you to a room adjoining to that which is 'the ſcene of your wife's looſe pleaſures; — there 'are holes already bored through the wainſcot, 'through which you may plainly diſcern all that 'paſſes. — It is at your own option, whether you 'will have any other witneſſes of your wife's tranſ-'greſſion than your own eyes, and alſo how to be-'have towards her after detection. — I have diſ-'charg'd the dictates of my conſcience in giving 'you this information, and am, ſir,

'Your unknown friend.

'P. S. Be careful to drop no words that may 'give the woman of the houſe the leaſt cauſe to 'ſuſpect either who you are, or the motive of 'your coming.'

It is convenient I ſhould now acquaint my reader, that all I have hitherto related of this ſtory has come to my knowledge entirely by the report of the perſons chiefly concerned in it, and without the

the leaſt aſſiſtance from my Belt of Inviſibility; — what yet remains to be told I have the teſtimony of my own eyes and ears to avouch. — The many odd accounts I have heard, from time to time, in relation to Sabina's conduct, made me reſolve to go one day to the houſe of Germanicus, in order to ſatisfy my curioſity with ſeeing in what faſhion this couple behaved to each other.

The lady was abroad when I came, and I found him up in his dining-room, diverting himſelf with playing on the flute; but ſoon after rous'd from that amuſement by the above letter being deliver'd to him by his man, ſaying, it was brought by a fellow who the moment he had put it into his hands vaniſh'd like lightning from the door. — The emotions with which he read it were very great, yet much leſs than might have been expected on ſuch an occaſion; — he pauſed, — then read again, — examined every line with heedful eyes, and ſeemed extremely divided in his thoughts what credit he ſhould give to the information; — at laſt, ſaid he to himſelf: — 'If any one had form'd this 'contrivance, thro' a malicious deſign of ruining her 'reputation, or my peace of mind, they would cer-'tainly have taken other methods, and not by point-'ing out the place, the hour, put it in my power 'to prove at once the falſeneſs of the accuſation.'

After this he threw himſelf into an eaſy chair, lean'd his head upon his hand, and in that poſture continued muſing for a conſiderable time, — then ſeeming more reſolved, ſtarted up and cry'd: — 'It is eaſy for me to make enquiry if there be ſuch 'a houſe, — if kept by a woman of the name 'mentioned in the letter, and what character it 'bears. — Yet why ſhould I do this? — No, it is 'better to follow the Inſtructions given me, and 'be at once aſſured; — it ſhall be ſo, — as Shake-'ſpear makes Othello ſay, *I'll*

—I'll see before I doubt; when I doubt, prove;
And on the proof there is no more but this;
Away at once with love or jealousy.

He had scarce done repeating these lines, when Sabina came in singing an Italian air; — Germanicus endeavoured to recompose his countenance; but could not do it so well as not to make her take notice of the change, and ask if he were out of humour; — to which he reply'd:

Germanicus. 'Out of humour, madam; — — no, — I have no cause, — none in the world.'

Sabinda. 'I think not, indeed; but men will be peevish sometimes, cause or not cause.'

Germanicus. 'I reserve all my gaiety for to-morrow, and would have you do so too; a kinsman of mine makes an entertainment, and has sent an invitation for us to be partakers of it.'

Sabina. 'What, to-morrow?'

Germanicus. Yes, my dear, to-morrow evening: — so desire you will not engage yourself elsewhere.'

Sabina. 'Indeed I have engaged myself already to lady Gape's assembly.'

Germanicus. 'You have time enough then to send to excuse yourself from going.'

Sabina. 'Indeed I shall not; — I would not disappoint my dear lady Gape for all the kinsmen in the world; but I would have you go, — you may say I am not well, and then my absence cannot be taken amiss.'

It was very plain to me, that Germanicus made this pretended invitation only as a trap to discover whether she had really any engagement on her hands that she would not be willing to break; and it is also as little to be doubted, but that her answers very much corroborated the contents of the epistle he

he had just received. — He forced himself, however, to tell her with a smile, that every thing should be as she would have it, and that he would no farther press her. — Some company presently after coming in, I found there was nothing more to be be learned at that time, so took the first opportunity of quitting the house; and went again, the next afternoon, in hopes of discovering something more.

On my arrival, the husband and wife were sitting together in the most seeming amicable manner; — after some little time Germanicus rose up and put on his hat and sword, in order, as he said, to go to his kinsman; on which Sabina, with a great deal of complaisance, said to him:

Sabina. 'You will not walk sure, my dear; '— Have you order'd the horses to be put to?'

Germanicus. 'No, my dear; I leave the coach 'for you.'

Sabina. 'There is no occasion, — I always 'chuse to go to these places in a chair.'

Germanicus. 'That is as you please; — but 'I shall walk, as I have three or four places to call 'at in my way to my cousin's; so farewel, my 'dear, I hope you will be as merry at the assembly, 'as I hope to be at the entertainment.'

As I imagin'd Germanicus had something in his head more than I knew of, by his being so hasty to be gone, I follow'd him close at his heels, and found I had not been mistaken in my supposition; — he went into a tavern, where two gentlemen, whom he had desir'd to meet him there, waited for him; — the business he had with them, was to communicate the letter he had received from the unknown friend; and after having consider'd a

little

little on the matter, they both agreed they ſhould all three go together, not only to prevent any indiſcreet effects of his rage on the perſons who wrong'd him, in caſe the affair ſhould prove as the letter had repreſented; but alſo to be his witneſſes, if he thought proper to bring it before a court of judicature. They ſtaid 'till a little before ſeven,—then went, according to the directions given by Roxana, and found every thing anſwer'd the deſcription; — they were ſhew'd up into the yellow chamber; — I ſtill accompanied them, and made a fourth perſon, unfelt, as well as unſeen by any of them.

They had not been there above half an hour before Sabina came into the next room: — Youngly ſoon after joined her; and the much injured husband and his two friends ſaw enough, from the peep-holes in the partition, to convince them of the truth of that information which had brought them thither. Difficult was it for Germanicus to reſtrain his fury on ſo ſhocking a ſpectacle; but his two friends reminding him that there was a much better way for him to ſhew his reſentment, he was at length prevail'd on to retire. — They both went home with him, as did myſelf, reſolving to ſee what farther events this night would produce. — Sabina came not home 'till near two hours paſt midnight; — but Germanicus had order'd that the door ſhould not be open'd; and after her chairmen had knock'd two or three times, he went himſelf to the parlour-window, and ſpoke to her in theſe terms:

Germanicus. 'Pleaſe, madam, to return from 'whence you came, or wherever elſe you ſhall 'think proper, my houſe ſhall no longer be the 'ſhelter of a proſtitute.'

Sabina. 'What! is the man mad! — Sure 'you have been drinking bad wine to-night.'

Germanicus. 'No, madam, this beſt I ever drank in my life; — it has open'd my eyes, and ſhew'd me the viper I ſo long cheriſh'd in my boſom, and now throw off for ever; — but I would not wiſh you to ſtay longer in the cold, — you can have no entrance here, — Mr. Youngly will doubtleſs afford you a part of his bed.'

With theſe words he ſhut the window, and Sabina, finding herſelf detected, and that her husband was reſolute, order'd her chair from the door; and after ſome little conſideration how to diſpoſe of herſelf, thought it beſt to take her huſband's advice, and return to the place from whence ſhe came, as it was the only aſylum to which ſhe could have recourſe at ſo unſeaſonable an hour.

In the ſeveral viſits I afterwards made to Germanicus, I perceived he behaved with much more moderation than ſome huſbands would have done; — philoſophy had taught him to ſupport with patience a misfortune which was irremedable; — he contented himſelf with taking ſuch revenge as the laws of England have provided in theſe caſes; — Youngly was ſummon'd before a court of judicature, and a penalty inflicted on him for his offence; but it would have been larger, had it not been proved, by inconteſtable evidences, that he had not been the firſt who had ſeduced Sabina from her marriage vows. — As for the lady, ſhe is now abandoned and deſpiſed by both her lovers; and if there be a poſſibility that any thing can bring her to a juſt ſenſe of the faults ſhe has been guilty of, it muſt be the contempt ſhe is treated with by all degrees of people.

End of the Third BOOK.

THE Invisible Spy.

BOOK IV.

CHAP. I.

In which the Author confesses having been guilty of petty larceny; but hopes that it merits forgiveness from those into whose hands this work may fall, as the chief motive for committing it was to oblige the public.

I HAVE been intimately acquainted with Belinda for a considerable time in my visible capacity, yet never once took it into my head to make her a visit under the cover of my Belt, till her return from Bath this last season; nor perhaps had done it then, if I had not been told that she suffer'd herself to be conducted to that place by a certain gentleman whom I thought it highly improper for her to continue any conversation with, as he was a married man, and the same Philander hereafter mentioned in some of Selima's letters. On my entering her apartment, I found her busy with her waiting-maid in unpacking her baggage, which coming

by the waggon, it seems, had arrived in town but the night before. As I could promise myself but little entertainment from the assortment of ribands, jewels, &c. I was thinking to quit the place, and return at a more fit season, when the maid, pulling out a satin bag full of papers, ask'd her lady where she would have those writings laid, on which Belinda turn'd her head that way, and replied, 'They are 'a heap of letters I received at Bath, of no manner 'of consequence; — I have no room for such rub-'bish; — take them and throw them all into the 'fire.'

The maid was just going to do as she was bid, but was stopp'd by Belinda, who suddenly scream'd out: 'Hold! hold! — I had forgot, that one 'day, in a hurry, I stuff'd two or three letters and 'poems of Philander's among them; and I would 'not have one line of that dear witty creature's 'destroy'd for all the world: — pour them all out 'of the bag, and look on the names subscrib'd, that 'I may direct you how to separate the wheat from 'the chaff.' The maid then threw them all down upon the carpet, and open'd them one by one; which done, Belinda added, 'You need search no 'farther, — I have found all Philander's letters 'and poems in this drawer, so cram together all 'you have there, and thrust them into the fire.' This sentence was punctually executed, according to the best of the maid's belief; but the poor girl knew not there was an Invisible Thief, who stood close at her elbow, and while she turned her head another way, had the dexterity to preserve some part of the condemn'd cargoe, and slip it into his pocket.

Selima at that time engrossed great part of the conversation in town; — she was a young woman of no fortune, and few other endowments besides

her beauty, of which, in the opinion of moſt people, ſhe has an uncommon ſhare; though to me there is a certain fierceneſs in her eyes, and a boldneſs diffuſed through all her features, which rob them of that lovelineſs they would otherwiſe have. — Such as ſhe is, however, ſhe captivated the hearts of two perſons who might have carried their addreſſes much higher without danger of a refuſal; the one is born to a title, and the other poſſeſſed of wealth, which, whenever he pleaſes, may procure him one; and neither of them can be thought deficient in any of thoſe qualifications which conſtitute the fine gentleman: — yet Selima was ſtill unmarried: — both her lovers were equally in ſuſpence, and nobody could tell which, or whether either of them would be the happy man. It is not therefore to be wondered at, that a perſon of my humour ſhould be extremely deſirous of being let into a ſecret which ſeem'd ſo impenetrable, even to thoſe who pretended to be moſt knowing in other things; nor that I gladly embraced an opportunity which bids ſo fair for the ſatisfaction of my curioſity, as the getting her letters into my poſſeſſion, Belinda having ſaid they contained the whole hiſtory of this affair.

Behold now my theft; — Belinda's maid had no ſooner laid down the packet, by her lady's orders, than I kept my eye conſtantly fixed upon it, 'till a convenient moment offer'd for conveying it from among the others, which I did with great adroitneſs: after this, I ſtaid no longer with Belinda, not doubting but I had now about me better materials for my entertainment than any I could expect to be furniſhed with in her apartment, at leaſt for the preſent.

The distance between Belinda's lodgings and my own seem'd now to be twice as long as usual, tho' I believe I measured much fewer paces than ever I had done before, so great was my impatience to be at home, and examine the treasure I brought with me. To avoid confusion, I examined the dates of every letter, and shall present them to my readers in the order they were sent to her while at Bath.

LETTER I.

'Dear BELINDA,

'I Received the favour of yours with a double 'satisfaction; first, as it brought me news of your 'safe arrival at that agreeable place, and that every 'thing in it answered your wishes and expecta- 'tions; — and secondly, — as it assures me of 'your friendship, by the kind concern you are 'pleased to express for my welfare. As to my 'health, I have quite lost that ugly cough, which 'so much persecuted me when you left London; — 'but as to my affairs, they are still in the same 'fluctuating and unsettled condition as ever; — 'Dorantes continues his addresses, Vanucius does 'the same. — How happy might I be if I was loved 'but by one of them! — but both equally pur- 'suing me, impedes all the good fortune I might 'enjoy with either.

'You may remember how much my mamma 'was transported when Dorantes first declared him- 'self my lover; — Vanucius, though not quite 'dropp'd, was then little regarded either by my- 'self or her; but now the case is altered; — she 'charges me to treat both with an equal freedom; 'and, indeed, I think it would be highly impo- 'litic to do otherwise. The truth is, Dorantes 'does not come so directly to the point as could be 'wished; — his courtship is passionate, tender,

'and

'and full of fire; — he swears I am the idol of his 'soul, — that he could not live without me, — 'and that all his hopes are center'd in being one 'day happy in possessing me; yet, among all these 'fine speeches, he seldom mentions marriage; and 'when he does, it is in so slight and evasive a 'manner, as gives me sometimes cause to fear his 'designs are rather on my heart than hand. If this 'should be his intention, and I were weak enough to 'have fixed my affection on him, how miserable 'should I be! — but thank Heaven, I have none 'of that soft folly in my composition, by which I 'have seen so many of our sex milled; — my 'ruling passions are interest and ambition; and I 'would not hesitate one moment to give myself 'to Vanucius, if the rank and title of Dorantes 'did not tempt me to wait awhile the result of his 'pretensions.

'I was yesterday morning in the Mall with Va'nucius, Dorantes was walking there with some 'company; — he changed colour, and seemed in 'some agitation on meeting us together: — this I 'looked upon as a good sign; but in the afternoon, 'when he came to visit me, and I expected he 'would either have complained of my indifference 'to him, or reproached me for the public encou'ragement I had given his rival; he did neither, 'but behaved the whole time with all the calm'ness and insensibility of a stoic. I must confess, 'I was never more disappointed in all my life, as I 'had frequently seen him kindle into jealousy on a 'less occasion, and could not help thinking, that 'the violence of his passion was in a great measure 'abated, — according to this maxim of Mr. 'Dryden:'

Distrust in lovers is too warm a sun;
But yet 'tis night in love when that is gone.

'On consulting with my mamma, I found she was of the same way of thinking, and it was agreed upon between us, not to suffer ourselves to be trifled with any longer, but that the next time Vanucius made an offer of his hand, I should accept it. But, my dear Belinda, this morning has put a stop to the resolution of last night; — I was scarce out of bed, when I received from Dorantes the most passionate billet that ever was dictated by the heart of man, occasioned, as he says, by dreaming he had me in his arms; — if his love be half so impatient to have me, there as he pretends it is, he will certainly be now more pressing to make me his own than hitherto he has been.

'My next, perhaps, may bring you the decision of my fate; — mean time I should be glad to hear what is doing at Bath, and what new conquests you have made there; for how much soever you may be envied by some of your acquaintance, be assured that every thing that contributes to your satisfaction, will always afford a secret pleasure to her who is, with the most perfect amity, &c.

'SELIMA.'

LETTER II.

'Dear BELINDA,

'I AM sorry to tell you, that the perplexity of my own affairs has hindered me from being inquisitive enough into those of other people, for me to be able to send you the intelligence you request; but as I flatter myself, that what regards myself will be always most interesting to you, I shall give you a brief detail of what has happen'd to me in relation to Dorantes, since his last kind letter mention'd in my former.

He

'He came the same evening, — the discourse he 'entertain'd me with was of a piece with his e- 'pistle, — all love and transport; — he begg'd I 'would favour him with my company to the 'Theatre in Drury-Lane, where he had already 'sent a servant to keep places in the box; — I 'consented, and went with him in his chariot, — 'the play was Romeo and Juliet; — he applied all 'the tender things spoke by the former of these 'lovers to his own passion, and press'd my hand 'with a vehemence of fondness, whenever he had 'an opportunity of doing so unperceiv'd by the 'audience.

'I saw him again next day, — we were alone to- 'gether in the dining-room, and my gown being a 'little more off my shoulder than ordinary, he laid 'his face upon my bare neck, crying, "Oh! I "could dwell for ever here!" — On this I took "courage to say to him, — "Yet, Dorantes, 'when once I become your wife, these ardours "will perhaps sink into a cold indifference." — "No, my angel! return'd he, desire will rather "increase by enjoyment of your person; — the "sweets contain'd in this dear frame are of too "divine a nature ever to satiate." In speaking these 'words, he catched me suddenly in his arms, held 'me to his bosom, and joined his lips to mine with 'somewhat, I thought, of an unbecoming warmth; '— I struggled to get loose, and when I had done 'so, retired some paces from him, and said, with 'all the haughtiness I could assume, "Forbear "these liberties, sir, till authorised by law to take "them;" — he asked my pardon, apologized for 'what he had done by the violence of his passion, 'and then sat down; but appeared more than or- 'dinarily pensive afterwards, — spoke little, and 'made his visit much shorter than usual.

'On my acquainting my mamma with what had 'paſſed between us, ſhe did not at all like it, and 'went directly to her old friend, you know who I 'mean, to be adviſed by him how to proceed in a 'circumſtance at once ſo intricate and critical; — 'he told her, that my father ought to appear in 'this buſineſs, that it was his place, and his alone, 'to demand of Dorantes an explanation of his de-'ſigns in regard to the courtſhip he ſo long had 'made to his daughter. My mamma had always 'been of this opinion; but knowing the indolence 'of my father's temper, had forbore mention-'ing it to him; however, ſhe urg'd it to him; 'but all ſhe could ſay or offer has been ineffectual; '— his anſwer was, — That he did not know 'how to ſpeak to a perſon of Dorantes's quality 'on any ſuch matter; — that he would not inter-'fere in it, and we might act as we thought pro-'per ourſelves.

'This, you will own, is very vexatious; but 'there is no turning him out of his own way; — 'mamma is now reſolved, ſince there is no other 'remedy, to take the taſk upon herſelf, as ſoon as 'Dorantes comes to town; — he is at preſent 'gone on a hunting-match with ſome gentlemen, 'but is expected to return in two days at fartheſt, 'and we ſhall then ſee the event. For my part, 'my ſpirits are ſo much fatigued and harraſſed with 'this ſuſpence, that there is but one thing hinders 'me from putting an immediate end to it by mar-'rying with Vanucius; — the perſons of the men 'are equal to me; — but oh, Belinda, I am paſſion-'ately in love with the title of Dorantes, — would 'he were half as much ſo with my perſon, he 'would not then delay one moment giving me the 'one in exchange for the other.

'The faithful Vanucius, whom I have flattered 'with the belief of not being indifferent to me, is

'every

'every day ſolliciting me to fix a time to make 'him happy, while Dorantes ſeems to dally with 'my expectations; — yet can I not reſolve to re-'ward the conſtant ſervices of the one, nor to re-'nounce for ever the charming hope of rank, pre-'cedence, the thouſand dear appendages of a wo-'man of quality, which the other has it in his 'power to beſtow on me: — but I will trouble 'you no farther than to aſſure you, that in what-'ever ſtation my fate ſhall place me, I ſhall be 'ever, with the beſt wiſhes for your happi-'neſs, &c.

'SELIMA.'

'P. S. I am highly oblig'd to Philander for the 'part you tell me he takes in my concerns; — 'pray be ſo good as make my grateful acknow-'ledgments acceptable to him.'

LETTER III.

'Dear BELINDA,

'I WOULD not let this poſt eſcape with-'out writing; — what I have now to ſay to you, 'tho' greatly to the purpoſe, muſt be comprized in 'a few words; — I am engag'd to go this evening 'with Dorantes, and ſome other company, on a 'party of pleaſure, and am every moment expecting 'his landau at the door, ſo can but juſt ſnatch time 'to inform you, that my mamma has talk'd to him 'on the affair in queſtion, — and that his anſwers 'have been conformable to our utmoſt wiſhes; — 'yes, I am now convinced, that all my apprehen-'ſions were groundleſs, — that he never meant to 'act otherwiſe than honourably with me; — he 'has aſſured both her and myſelf that every thing 'ſhall ſoon be ſettled for my future happineſs: — 'rejoice with me, my dear creature, — I have now

'heart and head perfectly at eaſe, and nothing to employ my thoughts, but how to behave becoming of the dignity to which, I flatter myſelf, a few days will raiſe me. Farewel; — the author of my joys is already come, — they call me to receive him, — and I can add no more, than that I am, as ever, with unfeigned regard, &c.

'SELIMA.'

LETTER IV.

'Dear BELINDA,

'LITTLE did I expect, and little is it in your power to imagine what I have now to acquaint you with; — ſo ſtrange a reverſe, ſo ſudden, ſo ſhocking a revolution, ſure never any woman but myſelf experienced; — but I will keep you no longer in ſuſpence. I have loſt Dorantes, irrecoverably loſt him, — not through any miſmanagement of my own, nor any want of affection in him, but through a previous, much worſe, and more irremediable accident: — this is the ſum of my misfortunes; — I will now relate to you the particulars:

'He came to me the other day, and though the ſalutations he approached me with had their accuſtom'd tenderneſs, yet I thought there was ſomewhat in his countenance, and the whole air of his deportment, very different from any thing I had ever ſeen in him before; — he had not been in the room many minutes before he told me, that he had ſomething of conſequence to impart to me, and deſired I would order myſelf to be denied to whoever ſhould happen to come. — I readily did as he deſir'd; after which, he drew his chair cloſe to mine, ſigh'd, and looking me full in the face, ſurpriz'd me with theſe words:

"My

"My dear Selima, said he, I have deceiv'd you: "— Have you love enough for me to forgive it?" "First, let me know the nature of your offence, "return'd I." — "'Tis death to me to declare it, "answer'd he; yet can it be no longer hid: — I "have imposed upon you by a false pretence; — "promised what is not in my power to perform; "I cannot marry you."

'Judge, Belinda, of my confusion; — but it is 'as impossible for you to conceive, as it is for me 'to describe what I felt in that dreadful moment; '— scarce could a thunder-bolt have transfix'd me 'more; — I had no breath, — no voice, but to 'echo part of his last words, — "Cannot marry! "— cannot marry, cry'd I!" and this I repeated 'several times over.'

'He seem'd all this time in very great agitations, 'and after taking one of my hands, and tenderly 'pressing it to his lips, — "Heaven knows, said "he, how earnestly I desired the union I proposed; "gladly would I resign the one half of those years "fate has allotted for my life, to have the other "bless'd with the possession of my Selima, in the "way she expects from me; — but, alas! that "hope is vain; — the fatal secret is this: — I am "already marry'd, — my heedless and unwary "youth was ensnared to give my hand to a crea"ture, who, though I never did, nor never will "live with as a wife, will not, on any considera"tion, be prevailed upon to resign the cursed "claim she has to me as a husband."

'Overwhelm'd, as I was, with various passions, 'I at last assum'd resolution enough to tell him, 'that he had acted a most ungenerous and dishonourable part in making his addresses to me, 'knowing himself under so indissoluble an engage'ment to another. — To which he replied, that 'at first he hoped to have got quit of his unfortu-

'nate tye; — and that after he found all the offers 'he had made to that end were fruitleſs, the paſſion 'he had for me would not ſuffer him to reſtrain 'ſeeing me, converſing with me, and telling me 'how much he adored me. He then made a long 'harangue on the reſiſtleſs power of my charms, 'and the violence of that flame they had inſpir'd 'him with; — ſwore a thouſand oaths, that the 'world to him had nothing in it but myſelf worth 'living for; and concluded with a propoſal, that 'ſince he could not make me his wife, he would 'ſettle a thouſand pounds a year upon me to be his 'miſtreſs; — and that it ſhould be at my option 'either to live publickly with him as ſuch, or to 'continue with my mamma, and receive his viſits 'in a private manner.

'This offer I rejected with more diſdain than I 'had ſhewn to any of the like nature which had 'ever been made to me ſince my firſt being in the 'way of temptation; — nor will you wonder that 'I did do ſo: — to be courted for a miſtreſs by 'the very man who had ſo lately flatter'd me with 'the hopes of marriage, made me now look upon 'that as an affront, which, before my expecta-'tions had been raiſed to the height they had been, 'I might perhaps have taken as a proof of his af-'fection. I ranted, ſtorm'd, concealed no part 'of the ſpite I was poſſeſs'd of; but all I ſaid ſeem'd 'to make no great impreſſion on him; — he bore 'it with a temper which I thought was not at all 'conſiſtent with the violence of the paſſion he had 'pretended; and on his going away, calmly told 'me, that he would make the ſame propoſal he 'had done to me to no other woman in the world; 'that it was no inconſiderable one; — and that, 'as he could do no more, he hoped my cooler mo-'ments would repreſent it as a thing worthy my 'attention.'

'Indeed,

'Indeed, my dear Belinda, I was half mad, and believe I gave myself some airs not any way becoming in me to a man of his quality. — I met him in the Park this morning; but though he was alone, and I had only Flavia with me, he never offer'd to join us, but pass'd by with a slight bow. — I suppose he resents my behaviour, but it is no matter since he is married. Vanucius is now my last resource; — if I could perswade the man to purchase a title, he would be full as agreeable to me as Dorantes; — but he is an unambitious creature, and I almost despair of it; I shall try, at least, how far the love he has for me will prevail; — my next will bring you news of what success my endeavours will meet; till when, I am, even in the midst of my perplexity, &c.

'SELIMA.'

LETTER V.

'Dear BELINDA,

'IT is almost a sin to disturb the felicity you enjoy with any melancholy accounts; but fresh calamities will always occasion fresh complaints; and while I am giving you a detail of my misfortunes, methinks I am eased of some part of the weight of them: — you may say, indeed, that this is a selfish consideration, and I cannot deny the accusation; but have this to answer in my defence, — however disagreeable the purport of my letters are, they shew, at least, the perfect confidence I have in your friendship and good-nature.

'I am apt to think, that before I tell you, you will suspect I am also deserted by Vanucius; and though I cannot be positive that such a conjecture would be entirely groundless, yet I have little

'reason

'reason to flatter myself with the contrary: — I 'have neither seen nor heard from him for five 'whole days, and this morning he set out for Tun-'bridge, without taking any other leave of me, 'than sending a slight excuse for not waiting on 'me before he went. But this is not all. — A 'relation of his, who I know has always look'd 'upon his courtship to me with an evil eye, and 'had, not long ago, so great a quarrel with him 'on the occasion, that he was forbid his house, is 'now so far reinstated in his good graces as to be gone 'with him into the country; and I do not doubt but 'will take this opportunity of filling his ears with a 'thousand stories to my disadvantage, as he has 'ever done since my first acquaintance with him.

'Thus, my dear Belinda, from having, as I 'thought, my choice of two of the best matches 'in town, I am likely to lose all hopes of both, 'and also to fall into the contempt and ridicule of 'those flirts who so lately envied my good fortune. 'This last circumstance is above all so truly mor-'tifying, that after it I know not whether I shall 'ever be able to shew my face in any public as-'sembly, but rather take the same pains to con-'ceal myself, as once I did to be conspicuous: — 'but farewel, the more I reflect on these accidents, 'the less I am capable of restraining my passion 'enough to assure you, with how much since-'rity, &c. 'SELIMA.'

LETTER VI.

'Dear BELINDA,

'I Expected no less from your known good-'ness, than the consolatory ideas you endeavour to 'inspire me with: — you would fain persuade me 'that I have no reason for despair, and that the 'same beauty which attracted the hearts of Do-

'rantes

'rantes and Vanucius, will alſo gain others of equal 'eſtimation; but alas, I have too much experience 'of myſelf, and of what the world thinks of me, 'to entertain ſo flattering a hope. — You know 'very well, my dear, that on my firſt ſetting up 'for conqueſt, I ſhew'd myſelf in all public places, 'and expoſed to the view of all who ſaw me, al-'moſt every charm nature has beſtowed upon me, 'yet never was addreſs'd on the ſcore of marriage 'by any but thoſe two whom I have now loſt. 'Beſides, I am now what they call blown upon; '— that admiration which my firſt appearance ex-'cited, wears off by my being ſo often ſeen; and I 'begin to be convinced, that it was more owing 'to the peculiarity of my dreſs and manner of be-'haviour, than to any real perfections of my per-'ſon, that I was ſo much followed by a gaping 'multitude.

'You ſee how I am humbled; and, by what I 'have ſaid, may perhaps imagine that I have ſo far 'done with the pride and vanities of the world, as 'to take up with a little mercer or woollen-draper, 'if ſuch a one ſhould offer; but do not harbour ſo 'deſpicable an opinion of your friend; — no, I 'will never ſit behind a compter, or be the wife 'of one that does; — but I need not make this de-'claration, — as matters ſtand, I am not likely to 'be the wife of any body; but ſtill, with an invio-'lable reſpect, &c. 'SELIMA.'

LETTER VII.

'Deareſt BELINDA,

'NOW may all the gods of love and wit in-'ſpire my pen to deſcribe to you as it deſerves, 'the bleſs'd reverſe in my condition ſince the laſt 'melancholy epiſtle you receiv'd from me: — I 'was then plunged in the loweſt pit of deſpair,

'and

'and am now raiſed to the higheſt ſummit of hu-
'man felicity: — in a word, I am the contracted
'ſpouſe of Dorantes; and as ſoon as the preparations
'for our wedding can be got ready, ſhall be the
'declared ***** of *****. Methinks I ſee the
'ſurpriſe I put you in; — you will doubtleſs cry
'out, — How can this be, when Dorantes has
'already confeſs'd himſelf the huſband of another?
'It ſeems, indeed, a paradox, yet ſtands in no need
'of ſchool-learning to be explain'd, as you will
'preſently diſcover.

'After the loſs of both my lovers, as I then
'imagined, I ſcarce did any thing but lie upon the
'bed and weep for two whole days together; —
'my father, inſtead of ſaying any thing to con-
'ſole my afflictions, added to them by his re-
'proaches; — he told me, that he knew what it would
'come to; — that dreſſing myſelf up like a Bar-
'tholomew baby would never get me an huſband,
'and ſuch like ſtuff, as you know his low way of
'expreſſing himſelf; — but thank Heaven! the
'tables are now turned upon him; and if reſpect
'for my mamma did not reſtrain me, I ſhould re-
'turn his flouts with intereſt.

'One afternoon, as I was ſitting at the window
'with the ſaſh up, muſing on my unhappy fate, I
'ſaw Dorantes's chariot at the door; while his
'footman knock'd, he look'd out and made me a
'very reſpectful bow; I was amaz'd, but thought it
'would be too groſs an affront to a man of his qua-
'lity to be denied to him as he ſaw I was at home;
'nor had I time for ſuch a thing, if I would have
'done it; for the maid who open'd the door,
'ſhew'd him directly up ſtairs. On his entrance,
'I aſſum'd one of thoſe haughty airs which vulgar
'low-bred people are apt to call impudent and
'ſawcy; and with my head half turn'd another
'way, ſaid to him, — "I am ſurpriſed to ſee

'you

"you here, Dorantes, after the converſation you "entertain'd with me at your laſt viſit."

"Oh, Selima, reply'd he, I came not now to "repeat the audacity I was then guilty of, nor to "offend your ears with any future diſcourſes of "the like nature; but to beg pardon for the "paſt, and hope that what I have to offer will "make ſome atonement." "I do not compre-"hend your meaning, return'd I; but whatever "it may be, cannot think it becomes me to con-"tinue any correſpondence with a married man, "who has pretended to make his addreſſes to "me." "I am not married, rejoin'd he eager-"ly, and the trial I made of your virtue adds a "double luſtre to the beauty that firſt enflam'd "me, and I am now much more your ſlave than "ever." "Not married! cried I; — Why "then did you tell me ſo?" — "Pardon the "innocent impoſition I practiſed on you, ſaid he, "kiſſing my hand; — I was willing to ſee in "what manner you would reſent it; — your "behaviour has anſwer'd to my wiſh, and I now "offer you a hand which I never had one thought "or wiſh to diſpoſe of to any other woman."

'Oh, Belinda, how did my heart flutter at 'theſe words, as Semandra ſays in the play,'

I took them all, and died upon the ſound;
To the driv'n air my flying ſoul was faſten'd.
Each charming ſyllable he ſpoke was mine.

'The many paſſionate and endearing things he 'ſaid to me would not come within the compaſs 'of twenty letters; you muſt therefore, till I 'have a better opportunity of relating the particu-'lars, content yourſelf with a brief ſummary of 'the whole; — which is this, that he is entirely 'at liberty to marry me, and he is reſolved to do 'ſo; — that an agreement the ſame night was

'made

'made between us for that purpose; — and that 'mamma and her good friend, who luckily hap-'pen'd to be with her, were call'd in to be wit-'neſſes of it.

'Since every thing has been ſettled thus hap-'pily for me, ſome people have been impertinent 'enough to aſſure me, that to their own know-'ledge Dorantes was married ſeveral years ago, 'and that his wife is ſtill alive; — but this gives 'me no manner of concern: — if there be any 'woman who has a claim of this nature on him, 'he has doubtleſs found means to prevail on her 'to relinquiſh it, — ſo I look upon it as none of 'my affair; — he marries me in the face of the 'world, has promiſed to preſent me at court, 'and while I enjoy the title of ******* of '******, and the grandeur annex'd to it, ſhall 'not trouble myſelf with any whiſpers that may 'go about the town in relation to the lawfulneſs 'or unlawfulneſs of my marriage.

'It is no inconſiderable addition to my content-'ment, to hear that you deſign to return to town 'in a ſhort time; I long to ſee you, and to give 'you an airing in my own coach and ſix, with three 'flaunting footmen on the back of it: — we ſhall 'cut a better figure, Belinda, than when we made 'our little excurſions together in a mean dirty 'hack. — Oh, fortune! — fortune! — dear 'propitious fortune, how am I bound to praiſe 'thee! — But no more at preſent, than that I 'am, with the greateſt good wiſhes, &c.

'SELIMA.'

'P. S. I need not deſire you to tell Philander 'what has happen'd, — I know you will, and alſo 'that his regard for you will make him participate 'in the happineſs of your friend. Once more, 'adieu.'

Here

Here end the letters of this celebrated lady, who in a very little time after married Dorantes.

CHAP. VI.

Conſiſts chiefly of ſome reflections of the Author's own on falſe taſte, — the miſtaken road in the purſuit of fame, and the folly of an ill-directed emulation; to which are added, a few faint ſketches taken from the moſt amiable originals in modern life.

THE celebrated De Buſſy tells us, that when we ſay a man has a fine or true taſte, no more is meant by thoſe words, than that he has a ſound judgment, a clear head, and a nicely diſtinguiſhing capacity in judging of what is really worthy and becoming; and what is not ſo, whether it be in the choice of his amuſements, his equipage, his apparel, the furniture of his houſe, the covering of his table, or whatever elſe depends on the direction of the will and fancy. Now, as every thing is beſt ſhewn by its oppoſite, if the definition given us by the French author of the true taſte be juſt, as I believe moſt people will allow it is, to think and act contrary to what he deſcribes, is what we call falſe taſte; but, in my opinion, to think and do always what is wrong, and at the ſame time imagine, that all we think and do is right, is not of itſelf ſufficient to take in the meaning of the phraſe in its full extent; — there muſt always be added an affectation of being ſingular, over curious, over delicate, over elegant, ſomewhat above the common level of mankind; in fine, the man of a falſe taſte, muſt not be a fool of Heaven's making, but his own. The late witty Earl of Rocheſter has preſented us with a very picturesque

picturesque character of the man of falſe taſte, in the following lines:

He was a fool thro' choice, not want of wit;
His foppery, without the help of ſenſe,
Could ne'er have riſen to ſuch an excellence:
Nature's as lame in making a true fop
As a philoſopher: the very top
And dignity of folly, we attain
By ſtudious ſearch, and labour of the brain;
By obſervation, counſel, and deep thought;
God never made a coxcomb worth a groat:
We owe that name to induſtry and arts;
An eminent fool muſt be a man of parts.

A perſon may be endow'd with great talents, yet, through a falſe taſte in the manner of diſplaying them, be render'd ridiculous inſtead of reſpectable, and while he aims at attracting univerſal admiration, become the object of univerſal contempt. Hippias is profoundly learned, is well ſkill'd in the moſt uſeful ſciences, and endowed, both by nature and education, with every requiſite to render him a worthy member of ſociety; yet, by ſome unaccountable oddities of manners and behaviour, he makes himſelf hated where he might be loved, — deſpiſed where he might be reſpected, — and a mere cypher in a world, where he might be a figure of the greateſt conſequence. He is not at all diſſatisfied, that every one knows and ſpeaks of him as a man poſſeſs'd of a very opulent fortune, yet affects to look down with ſcorn on all the pleaſures, and even innocent amuſements it might afford him; and to ſuch an exceſs does he carry this humour, that whatever is beyond the neceſſities of nature, he treats as luxury and epicuriſms, vainly imagining, that the wearing of a thread-bare coat, and a wig that the head it

covers

covers ſcarce remembers ever to have had a curl, entitles him to the character of a philoſopher.

But this oſtentatious humility, as I think it may be juſtly call'd, is not the moſt unpardonable error into which Hippias is led by his falſe taſte; — this ſerves only to make him ridiculous; but there is another which makes him hateful. The ambition he has of being reverenced as a ſtoic, renders him deaf to the dictates of humanity, and wholly inſenſible of all ſocial feeling for his fellow-creatures; — he partakes not in the joys or griefs of even thoſe he calls his friends, nor would lift a finger, move a ſtep, or ſpeak a ſyllable, either to promote the one or diſſipate the other: — the moſt diſtreſsful circumſtance has not the power to touch his heart, and if any one knows him little enough to employ his aſſiſtance or advice in the extremeſt exigence, he replies, with a ſolemn and magiſterial air, that he can ſay nothing to their complaints; that pity is a paſſion; and that, by the force of his reaſon, he has diveſted himſelf of all paſſions of what kind ſoever. Thus does Hippias, by indulging one unhappy propenſity, forfeit all the love and eſteem the qualities he is poſſeſs'd of would otherwiſe attract: — the manner in which he is now look'd upon gives me room to ſuſpect, that whenever he makes his exit from this world he will have an epitaph ſomewhat like what I read on a tomb-ſtone in a country church-yard:

Here ******, *ſtretch'd at his full length is laid,*
Whom, living, no one lov'd, nor mourn'd when dead.

Numberleſs are the inſtances might be given to prove the beſt capacities may be, and frequently are, perverted by falſe taſte and miſapplication; — as one of our moſt eminent authors tells us, — the love of Fame is the univerſal paſſion, —

it

it is imprinted, in a more or leſs degree, on every human heart: — thoſe who have great talents are apt to think they can never render themſelves ſufficiently conſpicuous; and thoſe of weaker intellects, yet poſſeſs'd of the ſame vanity, are ſometimes ſo infatuated, as rather than not to make a noiſe in the world, to do things which may incur a lampoon, ſince they cannot deſerve a panegyric. A private life, or as they term it, a life of obſcurity, is to ſome people the ſevereſt misfortune they can labour under; they will tell you, that they may as well be out of the world, as of no conſequence in it; — and few there are who will take the poet's word for a contrary paſſion.

Th' unknown, untalk'd of man, is only bleſt;
No anxious doubts his peaceful breaſt annoy,
From praiſe and cenſure equally remote;
Nor hopes, nor fears, his happineſs deſtroys,
But ſafe within himſelf, himſelf enjoys.

There are alſo people, who, having no peculiarities of their own, affect to imitate thoſe they may ſee in others, eſpecially if the perſon they copy after be of a ſuperior rank, or has the reputation of a wit. — Theſe may properly enough be call'd ſecond-hand fools; for they generally take up the follies juſt when they are left off by the perſons they would be thought exactly to reſemble; — according to a vulgar adage, — 'The fool will ſome-'times peep out of the wiſeſt man.' — The leaſt failing in a perſon of diſtinguiſh'd character is preſently adopted by his inferiors 'till it becomes a faſhion. Emulation, however, when well directed, is one of the moſt noble propenſities of the mind; nothing can be more truly laudable than an endeavour to ſquare our actions by a praiſeworthy model; — but I am ſorry to ſay that this is not ſo often

often the caſe as every good man would with it were.

There are ſome people ſo unhappy, as to take for a pattern all the bad they can find, and neglect all the good; — and this too, without deſign or any untoward inclination, but through mere careleſſneſs; and provided they do ſomething ſuch a one or ſuch a one does, give not themſelves the trouble to examine whether what they imitate be a beauty or a blemiſh; or, indeed, whether it be either, or only a matter of indifference, and altogether unworthy of regard. And now I am upon this head, I cannot forbear relating an example of the ſort I laſt mentioned; which, tho' it happen'd ſome years ago, and is extremely trifling in itſelf, may ſerve to ſhew how little care people ſometimes take in their choice of an object for imitation.

A young gentleman of my acquaintance, and who paſs'd in the world for a very pretty fellow, either was, or affected to be, becauſe it was the mode, a prodigious admirer of the late deſervedly famous ſir Iſaac Newton; — he had the honour of being known to that truly great man, frequently viſited him, and had the opportunity of hearing many things from him, which doubtleſs were well worthy of being treaſured in his memory; — yet I could never find he took particular notice of any thing but this I am now going to repeat. — Sir Iſaac had him at his table one day, and happen'd caſually to ſay, that he thought nothing ſweeter than a bacon bone; — my friend immediately catch'd up the word, and from that moment made it his own, and on all occaſions quoted it. — If any one aſk'd him to eat with them, he would reply, — 'Yes, if you have any bacon; for, as ſir Iſaac 'Newton ſays, there is nothing ſweeter than a

'bacon bone.' — In fine, he went to no place, mingled in no converſation, without finding ſome means to introduce the ſweetneſs of the bacon bone, and repeated the above-mentioned expreſſion ſo often, and ſo impertinently, that at laſt he became the jeſt of all his companions, who, in deriſion, call'd him by no other name than the bacon bone. Ridiculous as this may appear, I can aſſure my reader, that the gentleman I have been ſpeaking of does not ſtand alone, but has many parallels in my catalogue of obſervations on a miſguided imitation, as I could eaſily prove; — but my humour has on a ſudden changed its vein, and I begin to grow too ſerious to recite any farther inſtances of ſo ludicrous a nature. Degenerate as we mortals are ſaid to be, yet even now there are not wanting ſome few illuſtrious examples of both, whom even an endeavour to copy after would be ſome merit in the attempter.

See where the noble Altamont ſtands forth a ſhining patron of exalted virtue; dignity in his countenance, benevolence in his hand, the ſtricteſt juſtice, honour, and ſocial kindneſs in his heart. — Near him you will always find the chaſte and fair Euphemia, his illuſtrious conſort; — a numerous and beauteous offspring, with joyous ſmiles play round their feet; — Juno and Hymen hover over their heads, and ſhower continual bleſſings on the happy pair. From Altamont and Euphemia, — ye huſbands, fathers, learn the duties due to thoſe endearing names; and ceaſe to imagine that to ſwerve from them is politeneſs.

Learn you, who languiſh in a widow'd bed, from Eliſmonda learn to ſupport the melancholy of your condition as becomes you: — Eliſmonda, who, though as Lee expreſſes it, in all the full-

grown

grown pride of glorious beauty, diſdains all overtures for a ſecond marriage, — ſhuns pomp and ceremony, — nor haunts the court nor public walks, but in her cloſet ruminates what good is in her power to do, — who moſt deſerves, and who ſtands moſt in need of her relief; and all thoſe cares ſhe once employed to pleaſe the beſt of huſbands, are now taken up with acts of piety and ſoft compaſſion.

Learn ye, fair ramblers after ſhow and hurry, — ye midnight gadders to maſquerades and balls, from lovely Amadea learn, the timid modeſty that beſt befits and beſt ſecures the honour of a virgin ſtate; — ſhe takes no pains to attract the eyes of the gaping multitude, and rather ſhuns than covets popular admiration; — ſhe avoids being the firſt in any new faſhion, and never runs into the extreme of it; — goes to no routes, aſſemblies, or maſquerades; — ſeldom indulges herſelf even with a play or opera, and when ſhe does, is always accompanied by ſome grave relation, whoſe preſence is a check on the impertinence of thoſe whifflers who ſkip from box to box, ſaying the ſame thing to every fine woman they ſee there: — when ſhe walks in the Park, ſhe makes choice of thoſe hours when the leaſt company are there, and the only public place you are ſure to find her in is at church.

The example of Dorilaus is a noble reprimand to thoſe who ſuffer themſelves to grow old in riots and debaucheries; — early he quitted the levities of youth, and, as the ſilver ſwan immerging from the ſtream, ſhakes off the drops that hang upon its wings, ſo Dorilaus but dipp'd into the follies of the times, juſt taſted the licentious pleaſures of the town, then deſpiſed and threw them from him

with abhorrence. Temptations of every kind have ſince ſurrounded him, yet has he ſtill remained unmoved; — equally inflexible to the inſinuations of luxury, and to the bribes of corruption; — ſteady in virtuous principles, the evil ones at length grew weary of their fruitleſs labour, and now ſuffer him to enjoy a calm and undiſturb'd repoſe, in the ſociety of a few ſelect friends, who join with him in commiſerating the infatuation of others.

If there were no cards nor dice in the world, Favonius would be look'd upon as an almoſt faultleſs being, and the voice of envy have nothing wherewith to caſt a blemiſh on his name: — it cannot be denied, however, that Favonius has wit, honour, generoſity, affability, and an unaffected ſweetneſs of diſpoſition; — qualifications, which would greatly compenſate for his love of gaming, if it were not for two conſiderations, — which are theſe: Firſt, That by indulging this unhappy propenſity, he laviſhes too much of that time which might be employ'd in the defence of the liberties of his country, and for the benefit of the commonwealth. Secondly, That his high character in the world, makes many people ready, and even proud to follow his example in this, the ſole error of which he can be accuſed, while they neglect the leaſt endeavour to imitate any one of the numerous virtues he is maſter of.

There are many others of both ſexes ſtill living, whoſe characters would reflect honour on the imitators: and ſome who, though the world has been ſo unfortunate as to loſe, have left behind them ſuch monuments of their virtues as never can be forgotten; their memory ſtrikes a damp on guilt, and will eternally be venerated by all the wiſe and good. But this is a theme which, though perhaps

little

little affecting to the greateſt part of my readers may yet be too melancholy to ſome others, as well as to myſelf; I ſhall therefore dwell no longer upon it, but return to a ſubject more ſuitable to the preſent diſpoſition of the times, which I am not ſo ignorant as not to know an author ought always to conſult, if he regards either his own reputation, or the intereſt of his bookſeller.

CHAP. VII.

Gives a ſuccinct relation of two pretty extraordinary adventures that preſented themſelves to the Author in a morning ramble.

A CLEAR and undiſturbed ſky, illuminated with a ſmiling ſun, and perfumed with a thouſand odours from the new-budding ſpring, invited me to Hyde-Park: — I girded my Inviſible Belt about me, for the reaſons I have already mentioned in a preceding chapter, and alſo put my Tablets in my pocket, though I had not the leaſt expectation of meeting with any thing in that place which ſhould give me occaſion to make uſe of them. The ſweet ſolemnity of this ſolitude afforded me infinitely more pleaſure than ever I had found in a crowded Mall; — it inſpired me with the moſt delightful ideas, which indulging, I wander'd for I believe near two hours without meeting with any one object to interrupt my contemplations. How much longer I might have continued in this agreeable reſverie I know not; for I was rous'd from it by the ſudden appearance of a gentleman at ſome diſtance from me, but who was advancing directly towards the path where I was; — on his approach I ſtepp'd a little on one ſide, to prevent his running againſt me; — he walked back-

wards and forwards with ſome emotion, — look'd often on his watch, and diſcover'd many ſigns of the utmoſt impatience. By the cockade in his hat, I doubted not of his being a military gentleman, and imagined that ſome diſpute of honour was that morning to be decided by the ſword; but I was ſoon convinced of my miſtake, the officer having more of Cupid than of Mars in his head.

I had not been many minutes before a coach came up and ſtopp'd very near the place where I ſtood; — there were three women in it, one of whom, and much the richeſt dreſs'd, I preſently knew to be the celebrated Lipathea; — the others, as I afterwards found, were her woman and nurſe; — this, it ſeems, being the firſt time of her coming abroad ſince her bringing into the world a ſon and heir, to the great joy of that honourable family, — as the news-writers expreſs it. On ſight of the coach, the young officer advanced briſkly towards it, — Lipathea ſaw him at the ſame time, and thruſting out her head, and half her body, with her accuſtom'd loud laugh, call'd to him to come in. With theſe words the door was immediately open'd, the two women came out, and the officer jump'd in; — after which the coachman was order'd to drive as ſlow as he could to the Wallnut-tree Walk, and ſo round to the Ha-ha Wall, and back to the ſame place again.

I had no opportunity to follow them, ſo was obliged to content myſelf with hearing the diſcourſe that paſs'd between the two women who were left behind; — to this end I kept as cloſe to them as I could, with my Tablets in my hand; — but the ſubjects they talk'd on were ſo trifling, that I did not think it worth while to ſpread them for the impreſſion of their words, till all at once the nurſe began

began to run into a long detail of the particulars ſhe knew, or could remember, that had happen'd in the ſeveral families where ſhe had been; but the matters ſhe related being wholly inſignificant, and unworthy of record, I ſhut up my Tablets, and gave no farther ear to what ſhe ſaid. I quitted not the place, however, 'till the lovers returned from the tour they had been making; — the coach ſtopp'd, and the captain was ſet down near the end of the ſame path where he had been taken up, and Lipathea beckon'd her two attendants to come in, who by this time, I found, were heartily weary of their promenade.

—The well-known character of Lipathea, one would think, ſhould have hinder'd me from being much ſurpriſed at any thing ſhe did; yet could I not be an eye-witneſs of the glaring affront ſhe now put upon her huſband, and the modeſty of her ſex, without being ſeized with a conſternation impoſſible to be expreſs'd. My meditations on this adventure had perhaps laſted 'till I came home, if they had not been interrupted by another which fell in my way, and afforded me, in its conſequences, more matter for diverſion than the former. —Beauty, or what is more than beauty, the power of attraction, is not confin'd to perſons of a high ſtation; — nature can exert herſelf as much in the cottage as the palace, and we ſometimes find more real graces under a plain homely coif, than under a fine gauze cap ornamented with jewels,—as the little incident I am about to rehearſe will abundantly evince.

As I was paſſing through St. James's Park, I met a young woman with a porringer in her hand, neatly cover'd with a large earthen ſaucer; — ſhe advanced with ſlow and cautious ſteps, leſt ſhe

ſhould ſpill any part of what ſhe had brought; when ſhe drew near the Parade, a tall grenadier, who I found was her huſband, ſtepp'd forth from among his comrades and receiv'd the meſs from her, as alſo a pewter ſpoon, which ſhe took out of her pocket and gave to him at the ſame time. Though every thing about her was clean, yet the reader may eaſily ſuppoſe extremely mean; — ſhe had a face, however, that ſtood in need of no advantages from dreſs to ſet it off; — never had I ſeen a finer pair of eyes, or a more ſoft and delicate complexion; — and to crown all the reſt of her perfections, there appear'd not only in her countenance, but in every little motion and geſture, that which, in my opinion, is the very ſoul of lovelineſs, a moſt perfect innocence and ſimplicity. I was not, however, the only admirer whom her charms that morning had attracted; — a certain officer of diſtinction, walking on the Parade with another gentleman, having ſeen her at ſome diſtance, quitted his companion, and came to the grenadier, accoſting him in theſe terms;

Officer. 'So, Grenadier, — you are taking your 'morning's refreſhment; — Is this pretty damſel 'your wife?'

Grenadier. Yes, pleaſe your honour.'

Officer. 'She ſeems very young, you can't have 'been married long.'

Grenadier. 'About three months, pleaſe your 'honour.'

Officer. 'I hope you uſe her well; — I dare ſay 'ſhe deſerves it.'

Grenadier. 'I think ſhe has no reaſon to com-'plain, ſir; — Have you, Peggy?'

Wife. 'No, indeed.'

Officer. 'I am glad of it; — I would always 'have the women uſed well.'

He

He said no more, but turned upon his heel, and walk'd away with a careless air, as if nothing farther than what he had made shew of were in his head; but I perceiv'd he removed no farther than the end of the Canal, and kept an observant eye on those he had left behind. The grenadier having finish'd his little repast, mingled with some soldiers who were on the Parade, and his wife tripp'd out of the Park with much more haste than she had come into it: — the officer, who had never lost sight of her, followed, though for a while at some distance, and I kept very near him, resolving to see what it was he aim'd at, and what would be the issue of his designs, in case he had any of the nature I suspected. She went through the Treasury, and when he saw she had enter'd there, mended his pace, and coming up with her under the arch'd passage, gave her a little slap on the shoulder; — she started and turn'd back, but on seeing him, dropp'd a low curtsy, while he spoke thus:

Officer. 'Well overtaken, pretty lass, — I 'wanted to speak with you; — I fancy I have seen 'you somewhere or other; — Pray what country-'woman are you?'

Wife. 'I was born in Lancashire, — so please 'your honour.'

Officer. 'I thought so; for I have heard say all 'the Lancashire girls are very handsome. — And 'pray what brought you to London?'

Wife. 'The hopes of getting into a good ser-'vice, please your honour; but not hearing of 'one presently, and happening to get acquainted 'with my husband in the mean time, I chang'd my 'condition.'

Officer. 'You did well; there is nothing like 'being your own mistress; — but you country

'folks are generally afraid of a red coat, — How 'came you to venture on a ſoldier?'

Wife. 'I don't know, ſir, — it was my fate, I 'think.'

Officer. 'Well, here is ſomething to encourage 'you to love the army.'

With theſe words he drew a ſix-and-thirty piece of gold out of his pocket, and made an offer of putting it into her hand; but ſhe drew back, either aſham'd or unwilling to accept it, and cry'd, 'Oh 'ſir, I have heard ſay that women ſhould never 'take money from the men.' To which he replied, 'That is from your mean dirty fellows; 'but it is ill-manners to refuſe any thing given you 'by your ſuperiors.' He now took hold of her hand, and a ſecond effort obliging her to receive his preſent, ſhe look'd on it, turn'd it two or three times, and then ſaid, 'Bleſs me, — what muſt I 'do with this great piece of money?'

Officer. 'Oh you will find a uſe for it; — that 'pretty face of yours requires a thouſand things 'that the grenadier's pay will not enable him to 'purchaſe for you: — and now I think on it, 'tis 'pity he ſhould continne in that low ſtation; — I 'have it in my power to raiſe him, and I will 'do it, — he ſhall have a halbert forthwith; — 'but I muſt talk to you a little firſt upon that ſcore. '— — Where do you live? — I will come and ſee 'you.'

Wife. 'Oh, dear ſir, — we have not a place fit 'for your honour to come into.'

Officer. 'No matter for that, — I am not 'proud, and never ſcruple to go to any place, how 'mean ſoever it be, where I can either do a plea-'ſure to myſelf, or a ſervice to my friends; — 'therefore no excuſes.'

'*Wife.*

Wife, 'Your honour is very good; — but I 'do not know how to tell you, for there is no ſign 'near us; — we lodge up one pair of ſtairs at a 'button-maker's, the next door but one to a 'chandler's ſhop, in a little alley that turns out of 'King-ſtreet by a green-ſtall, and is no thorough-'fare.'

Officer. 'I ſhall never find it by this direction; '— you ſhall ſhew me where it is now.'

Wife. 'Lord, ſir, what will the people in the 'ſtreet ſay, to ſee me go cheek-by-jole with ſuch a 'fine gentleman as your honour?'

Officer. 'Well then you ſhall walk before, and 'I will follow you.'

Wife. 'But, ſir, my room is all dirty, — I 'was juſt going home to clean it, — now I have 'carried my huſband his breakfaſt.'

Officer. 'I ſhall not go in, nor viſit you 'till af-'ter dark, to hinder, as you ſay, the neighbours 'from ſtaring at me; — I will come this evening 'about nine or ten o'clock; — your huſband is to 'be upon duty, but do you take care not to be out 'of the way; for it is abſolutely neceſſary I ſhould 'have ſome diſcourſe with you before I do any 'thing for him.'

Wife. 'Lord, ſir, what buſineſs can your honour 'have with me that he muſt not know.'

Officer. 'You may tell him afterwards, if you 'will; — but I won't detain you any longer, — 'go home and pleaſe yourſelf that your huſband 'ſhall be a ſerjeant to-morrow, and that I ſhall 'raiſe him ſtill higher; — ſo that he may come 'to be a captain at laſt.'

Wife. 'A captain! — oh lae! — I ſhould never 'have thought of ſuch a thing.'

Officer. 'It all depends upon yourſelf, and what 'I have to communicate to you; — ſo be ſure 'be at home and alone when I come.'

Wife. 'Yes, pleaſe your honour, I would not 'for all the world be ſo rude as to diſappoint you; 'though I am aſhamed you ſhould come into ſuch 'a poor habitation as mine.'

Officer. 'Never mind that, my pretty one, I 'ſhall look on nothing in the place but yourſelf.'

While he was ſpeaking this, he caſt his eyes about, and finding there was nobody in ſight, gave her a kiſs, after which ſhe made a low curtſy, and turn'd away to go home, bluſhing all the way ſhe went, like the ſun through a gentle ſhower in an April morning. — He follow'd, as he ſaid he would, 'till he had ſeen her enter into her little dwelling; nor left the place 'till he had taken ſufficient notice of every thing, to be able to remember and know it again. I was now under a moſt ſenſible concern for this poor young creature, — thus likely to be betrayed, not by any inclination to ill, but merely through the fear of offending a perſon above her; — quite ignorant of the ſnares of the world, and untaught how to reſiſt temptation, ſhe was, alas, juſt ready to fall into a real fault, by an endeavour to avoid an imaginary one, — as Mr. Waller ſaid, tho' on a different occaſion,

Innocence and youth oft makes,
In artleſs virgins ſuch miſtakes.

Tho' I had not the leaſt doubt but that the young wife of the grenadier would become a prey to the vicious inclination of her ſeducer, yet I had the curioſity to ſee in what manner ſhe would behave on the full diſcovery of his deſigns upon her. Accordingly I went about nine o'clock to the little alley, and poſted myſelf on a bench at a door juſt oppoſite to the dwelling of the grenadier, reſolving to go in with the officer when he ſhould come. I had not waited above half an hour before he appeared; — he was muffled up in his cloak; but, by the help

he

of a ſmall winking light from an adjacent ſhop, I eaſily knew him: — he had taken too much notice of the houſe to be miſtaken in it, and enter'd directly, the door being left open, as I ſuppoſe, for that purpoſe; — I follow'd cloſe behind him, but never had my Inviſibility-ſhip been in ſo much danger as it was now brought into by this adventure.

The grenadier, it ſeems, having been informed by his wife of every thing that had paſſed between her and the officer, and more zealous in the defence of his honour, than perhaps ſome in a much higher ſtation would have been, had prevailed, for ſome pots of beer, on a brother grenadier to do duty for him that night, ſo returned home before the hour appointed for his rival's approach, and having arm'd himſelf with a good oaken cudgel, ſtood on the middle of the ſtairs ready to give a proper reception to that invader of his rights. My leader had not advanced above five or ſix ſteps of the ſtairs, when he received a violent blow on the head, which, together with the ſurprize it gave him, made him reel back, and like to fall on the poor Inviſible; but I haſtily and prudently withdrew to the middle of the entry, and ſtood aloof to hear, at a more ſafe diſtance, what would be the end of this affair. The grenadier purſued his ſtrokes, and the officer, being in no condition to defend himſelf in that diſadvantageous poſture, thought it beſt to make his eſcape; but not having been accuſtom'd to ſuch ſteep winding ſtairs, fell down to the bottom; — his antagoniſt, though better acquainted with the paſſage, in attempting to follow him had the ſame fate; but being uppermoſt, ſoon recover'd himſelf, and catching hold of the officer by the collar as he was endeavouring to riſe, forced him on his knees, and continued buffeting him on the head and face 'till he was cover'd all over with the

blood

blood that guſh'd from his noſe and mouth, as I afterwards perceived.

The officer made ſeveral efforts to draw his ſword, and at length did ſo; but the other finding what he was about, immediately ſeized it by the hilt, wreſted it from him, ſnapp'd it aſunder with his foot, and threw it over his head. — 'Raſcal, 'will you murder me! cry'd the officer.' — 'No, 'replied the grenadier, I will only cool your cou-'rage, and make you remember running after 'other men's wives: — Dog, — do you know 'who I am? demanded he;' — I only know 'you for a villain, ſaid the other, that would de-'bauch my wife, and as ſuch I'll uſe you.' — 'Sirrah, return'd the officer, I will make you pay 'dearly for this inſolence; — you know well e-'nough that I am ******.' — 'You lye, re-'join'd the other, and deſerve to be hang'd for 'taking ſuch a gentleman's name in your mouth; '****** would ſcorn to ſneak into ſuch a poor 'hut as this to ſeduce any man's wife.' The grenadier's hands were not idle all this time; but the officer having at length got upon his feet, they contineed wreſtling together for ſome minutes, in which combat the furious huſband had much the better, which put me in mind of what Mr. Row ſays in Jane Shore:

In ſpite of birth and dignity, a man
Oppos'd againſt a man, is but a man.

The officer now finding himſelf quite diſabled, and being ſtill under the gripe of his unrelenting enemy, called vehemently out for help; on which ſeveral of the neighbours ran in with lighted candles in their hands, and the entry was preſently full of men, women, and children: — but never was ſuch a ſpectacle as this demoliſh'd beau. — 'Bleſs

'me!

'me! what is the matter?' cry'd one;' — 'What 'is the matter?' — 'Aſk no queſtions, — 'here is half a crown for any one that will 'get me a chair immediately, ſaid he;' and the word was ſcarce out of his mouth, before a cobler ran with all the ſpeed he could to do as he deſir'd. The grenadier now affected the utmoſt ſurprize, and ſaid, — 'All the world ſhould never 'have made me believe it was your honour; — 'I proteſt I took you for a rogue that wanted to 'come to bed to my wife while I was abroad, and 'thought I could not uſe ſuch a one too ill.' — The women, on hearing this, gueſs'd how the buſineſs was, and look'd at one another and grinn'd; — one of them, however, was ſo charitable as to fetch a bowl of water to waſh the blood off his face and garments; — he made uſe of what ſhe brought, but gave no other anſwer to what the grenadier had ſaid, than a look full of reſentment and confuſion.

A chair being brought, he catched up his hat and wig, which had fallen off in the ſcuffle, went into it, leaving behind him ſufficient matter to employ the converſation of the whole alley for a long time. — On hearing afterwards the whole truth of the affair from the grenadier and his wife, every one applauded the conduct of them both, and laughed heartily at the diſappointment and correction of the laſcivious officer. For my own part, after I got home, the ſatisfaction of finding myſelf ſafe from the dangers into which my curioſity had brought me, was ſucceeded by ſome conſiderations on the paſſages I had been witneſs of, and I could not help being filled with the utmoſt aſtoniſhment, that perſons endowed with a liberal education, and from whom much better things might be expected, ſhould, for the ſake of gratifying a fooliſh inclination, the fleeting pleaſure of a moment, not only

be

be guilty of the greatest injustice to others, but also of the most abject demeaning of themselves.

CHAP. VIII.

Is calculated rather for admonition than entertainment, and therefore likely to be but little reliſh'd.

HOW vainly do we boast the light of reason, when we refuse to submit either our wills or actions to the guidance of its direction, when thro' every stage of life we suffer some darling passion to again dominion over us, and utterly extinguish that glorious lamp we seem so proud of, and would be thought so eminently to possess above the rest of the creation? Prodigality is generally the vice of youth, and avarice of age; but though both these propensities proceed from a wrong turn of mind, and are diametrically opposite to sound judgment, yet I think somewhat more may be said in excuse of the one than of the other. —— The prodigal lavishes his stores in such things as do a pleasure to himself; and if he squanders away his patrimony in riotous living, and becomes miserable in the end, there are some who profit by his misfortunes; —— his money circulates, and the public suffer nothing by his private ruin. —— The miser, on the contrary, not only denies himself all enjoyment of the goods of fortune, but also withholds them, as much as in his power, from every one else; —he parts with nothing he can get into his clutches, amasses heaps of treasure, and smiles with a wicked satisfaction to see it lie rusting in his coffers, while numbers of his fellow-creatures are perishing for want of it.

Avarice, above all other passions, so takes up the soul, that it leaves not the least room for any of the

the nobler ſenſations; — love, friendſhip, pity, and even natural affection are excluded thence: — the covetous man regards only the gratification of that one ſordid view; all his fears, his hopes, his cares, are center'd there, and he ſeldom ſticks at any thing to obtain it. Beſides, what can be more abſurd in itſelf, than for people to labour with all their might in heaping riches, which they neither uſe, nor can aſſure themſelves but that the next moment may diſpoſſeſs them of? and it is remarkable, that the nearer they approach to the time when they can expect no other than to be ſnatch'd for ever from the idol they had worſhip'd, they grow the more eager to preſerve it. — The condition of thoſe children who have the misfortune to be deſcended from parents of the humour I am ſpeaking of, can never be too much commiſerated, eſpecially if they happen to be born with notions more juſt and elevated; — an inſtance of which kind I am now going to relate.

A gentleman, whom I ſhall diſtinguiſh by the name of Avario, is ſprung from a very ancient family in the Weſt of England, has a large eſtate, and might have been beloved and reſpected by his neighbours, if the exceſſive parſimoniouſneſs of his diſpoſition did not make him do things which demean his rank, and even render him contemptible in the eyes both of his equals and inferiors. — He was married in his youth to a lady of birth and fortune; but had no child for near twelve years, at which time, however, ſhe brought a ſon into the world, which one would imagine ſhould have fill'd the father's heart with the higheſt ſatisfaction; but inſtead of thanking Providence for ſending him an heir of his own bowels for his eſtate, he only repined at the additional expence the new comer muſt neceſſarily occaſion. — His lady was ſenſibly

afflicted

afflicted at the little notice he took of the young Clyamon, for ſo the ſon of this unworthy father was call'd; but when ſhe reproach'd him with his unkindneſs, he only gave her this churliſh anſwer: — That he ſaw no cauſe for any great rejoicing; for he ſuppoſed, as ſhe had now began to teem, he ſhould in a few years have more children than he ſhould be able to maintain.

Clyamon, notwithſtanding, grew a very fine boy; but would have had little to boaſt of from education, if his uncle by the mother's ſide, who was exceeding rich and had no children, had not conceived a more than ordinary affection for him, and reſolved to beſtow on him all thoſe advantages which were denied to him by the niggard diſpoſition of his father. He told Avario, that if he would truſt him with his ſon he would breed him as his own, and take care he ſhould want for none of thoſe accompliſhments which conſtitute the truly fine gentleman, in caſe he were capable of receiving them, which, added he, I do not at all doubt of, from the early promiſe of his childhood. This offer was too agreeable to both the parents not to be readily accepted; — the father rejoiced at being eaſed of an expence he could not foreſee without regret; and the mother was highly pleaſed to think that her little darling would now receive a more polite education than ſhe could hope the too great frugality of her huſband would have allow'd him.

Clyamon was about ten years of age when ſir Arthur Frankwill, for ſo this worthy uncle was call'd, took him under his protection, and carry'd him to a fine ſeat he had about twelve miles diſtance from Avario's. — Doubly happy for him was now this change in his ſituation; for his mother dying ſoon after his removal, he would doubtleſs have been deprived of many indulgencies he had hitherto enjoy'd at home; — but which were abundantly

abundantly made up to him by the tender affection he was treated with by the good baronet. —— Sir Arthur, not approving of any of the ſchools in that part of the country, ſent him to Eton, under the conduct of a faithful old ſervant; — and in that place it was he received his firſt rudiments of learning. The improvements he made there were ſuch as did honour to the maſters as well as to his own capacity; — the accounts thoſe gentlemen gave of him, in their letters to ſir Arthur, were confirm'd by their pupil's behaviour whenever the times of breaking up gave him the liberty of going into the country. Both uncle and father were ſurpriſed on finding the ſwift progreſs he make in his learning; — the one was charm'd with the ſucceſs of his endeavours, and the other quite tranſported that his ſon was in a fair way of being poſſeſs'd of ſo many accompliſhments without any coſt to himſelf.

Having perfected himſelf in all he could be taught at Eton, he quitted the ſchool, by his uncle's permiſſion, and return'd to the Weſt; where, after having ſtaid ſome time to make an acquaintance with the gentry, and take ſuch diverſions as the country afforded, his uncle thought proper he ſhould finiſh his ſtudies at one of the Univerſities, and for ſome reaſons which he had within himſelf, made choice of Oxford. — Clyamon accordingly went thither at the age of eighteen, and had the good fortune to have for his tutor a gentleman of deep learning, a keen diſcernment, and an unprejudiced judgment, who inſpired him with ſuch principles of juſtice and true honour as I believe he will never depart from. The admonitions of this worthy tutor, join'd to a natural love of virtue in himſelf, entirely preſerved him from running into any of thoſe exceſſes too many of his age are guilty of; — though nothing could be more gay and ſpirituous,

rituous, yet every thing he said or did was govern'd by a certain decorum, without seeming to be so.— He could be chearful among the men of his acquaintance, without immorality or prophaneness; — courtly among the ladies, without flattery or insincerity; — respectful to his superiors, and maintain a proper distance to those below him, without pride or ill-nature: — in fine, his character and manners were such as made him highly esteem'd by all the wise and good, and beloved even by those who would not be at the pains to imitate him.

After a stay of about three years at the University, he return'd to Sir Arthur's; for that kind uncle and patron would needs have him continue to look upon his house as his chief home, nor did Avario at all oppose this motion, tho' he was now extremely proud of his son, went often to see him, and would always make him be present at every public assembly or meeting in which he was himself a party. It is certain, indeed, never any young gentleman was more happy or contented in his mind than Clyamon at the time I am speaking of; — he had but one wish beyond what he already possess'd, and that remain'd no longer ungratified than while he forbore to mention it. He was as well acquainted, as books could make him, with most foreign parts; especially with those kingdoms and states which compose this quarter of the globe; but when he consider'd that the best description cannot but fall infinitely short of the prospect, he was very desirous of being an eye-witness of those things and places he had read of.

Sir Arthur highly approv'd of his nephew's inclination to travel; — it seem'd laudable to him, as he had himself often thought it was the only thing wanting to complete his other accomplishments; and one day, as they were talking on that subject, 'My dear Clyamon, said he, the desire you

'you have of seeing the world is truly praise-
'worthy, and I think you cannot better employ
'two or three of those years which I hope Heaven
'has allotted for you, than in visiting the several
'courts of Europe; — it will enlarge your ideas;
'and the difference of their manners and policies
'will, I doubt not, enable you to make such ob-
'servations as may hereafter be of service to your
'country. I think, pursued he, there is no ne-
'cessity for putting you under the care of any per-
'son by way of governor,—you are now arriv'd at
'years, and I flatter myself, at discretion enough
'to be trusted by yourself; — as to the rest,
'you may depend that I shall spare nothing to
'render the tour you make agreeable to you, and
'that whatever remittances you shall have occasion
'for, from time to time, shall be punctually sent
'to you on a letter of advice.'

This crown'd all the other favours Clyamon had receiv'd from his indulgent uncle; and, it is not to be doubted, drew from him the most grateful acknowledgments; — it was necessary, however, Avario should be consulted; — the matter accordingly was proposed to him, on which he testified that he was not void of natural affection, by the reluctance he expres'd for exposing so deserving a son to the dangers of travelling; but the arguments urged by sir Arthur, and the entreaties of Clyamon, at length prevail'd on him to consent. Clyamon soon made it appear that it was not to gratify a vain unprofitable curiosity, but the laudable ambition of improving his mind, that had made him so desirous of going abroad; — the letters he wrote to his father and uncle, from France, Italy, Sweden, and several parts of Germany, would have been very well worth inserting in this work; but, to the misfortune of the public, I was not then in possession of my wonderful Tablets, and tho' I heard them

them read more than once, can remember little of the particulars they contain. This worthy young gentleman had glean'd from every field he paſſed through whatever he found capable of increaſing the treaſures of his mind; and, in ſomewhat more than two years return'd to England, full fraught, though not burthen'd with underſtanding, and an experience far above his years.

I might here entertain my reader with the joy he was received with by his father and uncle, the compliments made to him by the gentry in that part of the country, and acclamations of the lower ſort of people; — but I have no time to waſte in ſuch minute particulars, and muſt proceed to more material circumſtances. —— Clyamon had no great reliſh for the country; he ſoon grew weary of its amuſements; he lov'd company, and had been accuſtom'd to a good deal, both at Oxford, as well as while he was on his travels, and on account of the great diſtance between the gentlemen's ſeats in that country, his uncle's love of retirement, and his father's parſimony, neither of their houſes were much frequented: — he wanted to come to London, — he had never been three whole weeks together in it, and thought he ought to be better acquainted with what was done in the capital of the kingdom. —— Sir Arthur was alſo willing he ſhould be known in a place where the accompliſhments he had given him might be render'd more conſpicuous; but as he had more than performed the part of an uncle, and fully diſcharged him of the promiſe he had made to Avario concerning his education, he thought it was now high time for that gentleman to take upon him the father, and make a ſettlement for his ſon ſufficient to enable him to appear in the world according to the eſtate he was born to inherit. —— This propoſition was not altogether ſo pleaſing to Avario as it ought to have been; but as he

he could find nothing to alledge againſt the reaſonableneſs of it, he only evaded complying with it at preſent, by ſome trifling excuſe or other, 'till Clyamon, unable to conceal his diſcontent, ſir Arthur preſs'd more ſtrenuouſly in his favour than he had done before, and at length, tho' with much difficulty, drew from that niggard parent the ſcanty ſum of fifty guineas. —— This was a light loading for the purſe of a young gentleman bred in the manner Clyamon had been, and could not be expected to hold out long in ſo expenſive a town as London: — Avario, however, accompanied it with a promiſe of letting him have more as ſoon as he received money from his tenants, who, he pretended, had been tardy in their payments of late, and occaſioned his being very much out of caſh.

Clyamon could not keep himſelf from being extremely ſhocked at this treatment from a father who had been at no expence for him ſince he was ten years old: — ſir Arthur was no leſs chagin'd, though he concealed it from his nephew, and putting a Bank bill of fifty pounds into his hand, ſaid to him, — 'My dear Clyamon, I would not have 'you be diſconcerted, — you know your father's 'temper; but the more he hoards, the more will 'be your own at his deceaſe; — in the mean 'time, be aſſured I will not forſake you, — I 'will continually urge him on your behalf, and 'alſo privately ſupply you whenever he is defi'cient; — live, therefore like yourſelf, and be 'entirely eaſy.' Theſe comfortable words, from a mouth on which he knew he might depend, made Clyamon ſet out chearfully for London; but what happen'd to him after his arrival, muſt be the ſubject of another chapter.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Is a continuance of what the former hat began.

THO' Clyamon never had an opportunity of making much acquaintance in this metropolis, and now arrived here at a ſeaſon in which great part of the nobility and gentry retire to their country ſeats, yet was he ſoon known, and his converſation courted by thoſe of the beſt rank who ſtill remained in town. There were no operas indeed, no plays, no maſquerades to entertain him; but the gardens of Ranelagh, Vauxhall, and Mary-le-bon; or to ſpeak more properly, the gay company that frequent thoſe places, left him no want of any other amuſement. — The love of pleaſure can never continue ungratified in a town like this; and it is not to be wonder'd at, if it ſometimes got the better of all Clyamon's diſcretion, nor, if ſurrounded with temptations, that he could not always keep himſelf from giving way to paſſions, which in youth, and a ſprightly diſpoſition, are ſo natural, that they ſcarce deſerve the name of faults. It is not my buſineſs to detain the reader's attention with an account of his gallantries with the fair-ſex, if any of the particulars had come to my knowledge, which I freely confeſs they did not; — I ſhall only ſay that he had no amour which could call his honour in queſtion, bring him into quarrels, or be productive of any other unhappy conſequences.

The only miſtake in conduct he had any great reaſon to repent of, he was led into more by the prevalence of example than inclination; — he had never been in the leaſt tainted with that epidemic vice,

vice, the love of gaming, and rather wonder'd at the pleaſure he ſaw it gave others, than deſir'd to be partaker of it himſelf; — yet did he inadvertently ſuffer himſelf one evening to engage in a party at that dangerous amuſement, which he knew had proved ſo fatal to many of the moſt opulent fortunes, and utterly unſuitable to a perſon in his preſent circumſtances. The perſons he play'd with were well experienced, and great proficients in their arts; — they let him win at firſt ſome pieces, and this imaginary ſucceſs luring him to go on, he became at length a loſer about ſeventy pounds; — a trifling ſum to a gentleman of his appearance, yet three times more than he at that time was maſter of.

He diſſembled his chagrin as well as he was able, but confeſs'd he had not that ſum about him, and would ſend it the next morning; — on which they told him his honour was a ſufficient ſtake for ten times as much as he had loſt, and would fain have prevailed with him to have play'd on; but he now ſaw the folly he had been guilty of, ſo, pretending he had buſineſs, took leave of the company, carrying with him a humour very different from what he had brought, and from what he had ever been poſſeſs'd of in his whole life before. Impoſſible is it to expreſs, as he afterwards told me, how much he was diſconcerted at this unlucky event; — he knew it was expected he ſhould promiſe to ſend the money next morning, and by what means he ſhould acquit himſelf of that promiſe, and redeem his honour, puzzled him to a degree that made him almoſt diſtracted. He has often proteſted that he never cloſed his eyes in ſleep during that whole night, but paſs'd his reſtleſs hours in contriving how to extricate himſelf from the labyrinth into which he had ſo fooliſhly

ſtray'd. — After much revolving in his mind, he at laſt bethought himſelf of borrowing the ſum he wanted of a young gentleman with whom he was extremely intimate, and had a good fortune.

Purſuant to this reſolution, he roſe the next morning more early than he was accuſtom'd, and went to his friend, who was not yet ſtirring; but on ſaying he had buſineſs of conſequence to impart to him, was eaſily admitted to his chamber. — He told him, in few words, what had happen'd, the vexatious ſituation he was in, and the neceſſity he was under of borrowing a ſmall ſum, till he could receive a remittance from the country; — to which the other replied: 'Upon my ſoul, dear 'Clyamon, I ſhould be glad to ſerve you on this 'occaſion; — but, faith, it is not in my power 'at preſent; — it is not a week ago ſince I loſt 'five hundred pounds at that damn'd whiſt: — 'and this, with ſome other demands lately made 'upon me, have quite drain'd me of all my 'ready caſh; — but I will tell you what I can do 'for you; — I know a man who has often ſup-'plied me and ſeveral of my acquaintance, when 'they have had a bad run at play; — he has al-'ways money by him, and will lend you what 'ſum you plaſe on your advancing a premium; '— I will riſe this minute, and go with you to 'him.'

Clyamon was highly pleaſed at this offer, and while the other was dreſſing, reflected within himſelf how his affairs ſtood, and that the little preſents he had received from his father and uncle being now almoſt exhauſted, he ſhould ſoon have calls for more money than his gaming debt, thought it beſt, ſince he muſt borrow, to borrow as much as would ſupply his expences 'till his father ſhould be prevail'd upon to make him a ſettlement, which he flatter'd himſelf would be in

a ſhort

a short time. He communicated his intentions to the gentleman, who approved it, and having got himself ready, they went together to old Grub, for so the usurer was call'd. The wretch was just coming out of his house when they came to it. — On seeing them, he turn'd back, and conducted them into a little dirty parlour; but, as the discourse that pass'd between them was somewhat extraordinary, I thought it worth writing down, as Clyamon some time after repeated it to me word for word:

Grub. 'So, my young 'squire, — 'tis a wonder to see you out of your bed before the sun 'has run three quarters of his course at least; — 'I suppose you want a little of my assistance that 'brings you abroad thus early?'

Gentleman. 'No faith, Grub, not at present; 'but I have a friend here that does.'

Grub. 'Your friend is welcome, — I will serve 'him if I can. — Pray, sir, what can I do for 'you?'

Clyamon. 'Sir, a present emergency lays me 'under a necessity of raising two hundred pounds 'immediately; — if you have that sum by you, 'this gentleman will inform you who I am, and 'that I want neither the power nor the will to 'discharge any obligation I shall enter into on that 'score.'

Gentleman. 'Ay, ay, Grub, — his note is as 'good as the Bank of England, — you need not 'fear your money, — his name is ****, — he 'is an only son and heir to near two thousand 'pounds a year.'

Grub. 'The gentleman has an honest face, 'indeed.'

Gentleman. 'If you have any scruple, Grub, I 'will join in the note with all my soul.'

Grub. 'I believe there is no great occaſion, 'only in caſe of accidents, a collateral ſecurity 'may be neceſſary.'

Gentleman. 'Well,—well,—you ſhall have it.'

Grub. 'I ſuppoſe, ſir, you have acquainted the 'gentleman with the common way of dealing in 'theſe affairs?'

Clyamon. 'Sir, I am willing to allow you any 'intereſt for your money that you can in reaſon 'deſire.'

Grub. 'Sir, I am never out of reaſon with any 'man;—as to intereſt, it is quite out of the 'queſtion,—I ſhall take no more than what the 'law allows; but when we advance money upon 'a pinch, a certain premium is expected.'

Clyamon. 'Pleaſe to name it.'

Grub. 'Let me ſee;—you want two hun-'dred pounds immediately, you ſay;—it is but 'a trifling ſum, indeed; but too much for a poor 'man like me to loſe;—we who lend money 'this way run a great riſque;—not that I doubt 'you, nor am unwilling to advance the money; 'but I think you can do no leſs than add an odd 'fifty in the note you make.'

Clyamon. 'How, ſir!—fifty pounds for the 'loan of two hundred, beſides the intereſt!'

Grub. 'Lookye, ſir, I would not have you 'imagine I deal hardly with you;—if you 'brought me a note on the beſt tradeſman in the 'city, payable one month after date, I do aſſure 'you that I would not diſcount it a farthing leſs 'than twenty per cent.—Conſider, ſir, I may lie 'a great while out of my money;—diſappoint-'ments ſometimes happen, and when they do, I 'have not the heart to be ſevere in point of time; 'I ſcorn to diſtreſs a gentleman when I find he has 'it not in his power to pay, unleſs I hear he is 'going out of the kingdom, or to enter into the

'army

'army, and then, indeed, it behoves me to take 'care of myself.'

Clyamon, in favouring me with the recital of this dialogue, told me, that he had not presence enough of mind to keep the shock he felt at so exorbitant a demand from being visible to the usurer, who looking on him with no very pleasing aspect, said to him.

Grub. 'I perceive you are dissatisfied, sir, and 'if so, I can keep my money, and you may try 'to supply yourself at a cheaper rate elsewhere;— 'for my part, I am at no loss how to dispose of 'the little I have;— there are enow will be glad 'to receive it on the terms I offer'd you, and it 'may be, not grumble to allow me a better ad-'vantage.'

Gentleman. 'Nay,— pshaw,— prithee, Grub, 'don't be out of humour,— my friend is not ac-'customed to these things, and I had not time to 'inform him before we came.'

Grub. 'Sir, I bear a conscience, and am above 'imposing on any one;— I am ashamed to think 'of what is practised at some great coffee-houses 'that shall be nameless, where, if a gentleman is 'necessitated to borrow ten pieces, he returns 'twenty for it the next morning, or it may be the 'same night;— no,— no,— such things are 'an abomination to me;— I desire no more 'than a living profit, and whoever does not ap-'prove of my conditions, is at liberty to reject 'them;— there is no harm done.'

Clyamon. 'Not in the least, sir, and as this is the 'first time I ever had occasion to become a bor-'rower, and was utterly ignorant of the methods 'I should take in such a situation, I may deserve 'forgiveness.'

Thus was poor Clyamon compell'd, by his impatience to discharge his debt of honour, to acquiesce to the excuse made for him by his friend, and comply with the extortioner's demand; — on which Grub was easily brought into temper again, — a note was presently drawn for the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds, and being signed by both the gentlemen, the whole sum mentioned in it was delivered to Clyamon, who put two hundred pounds into his pocket, and return'd the other fifty to Grub; — this, sir, said the old wary curmudgeon, I receive as a present from you, and thank you for it. Clyamon also, in his turn, thanked him for the favour he had just conferred upon him; after which they departed, seemingly with the most perfect good-will towards each other; but it is a truth almost unquestionable, that the lender of this money had infinitely more satisfaction in his mind than the borrower could possibly have. Dearly, indeed, did he pay for the means of discharging an obligation which his inadvertency had brought him under; — it was, however, of this service to him, that it made him detest high gaming ever since, and careful to avoid all company that might draw him into a second misfortune of the same kind, — as I remember to have formerly read in a very old, and now almost exploded author.

Wise is the man, who by one error taught,
No more is in the same temptation caught.

There is a way of refraining from being guilty of indiscreet actions, without affecting to be over wise; — Clyamon had this happy talent; — he knew very well, that for a person of his years to set up for a dictator, instead of reforming his companions, would only incur their ridicule; and therefore contented himself with not making a party in the

the modish vices and follies he was spectator of, without seeming to condemn or be displeased at them. Conscious, that on his first arrival in town, he had not taken all the care he should have done to regulate his way of living according to his present circumstances, he began to retrench his expences as much as possible he could, without letting the world see he did so, or sinking too much beneath the character of a gentleman born to inherit the ample fortune he was. But in spite of this somewhat too late assumed œconomy, he soon found himself in very great necessity for a fresh supply: — he had been in London from the latter end of May to the beginning of October, and had received no remittances from the country since he left it; — all his uncle's remonstrances had not yet prevailed upon his father to make the proposed settlement on him; the usurer's loan was quite exhausted, and he had, besides, other small debts to his tradesmen, some of whom had already sent in their bills.

To add to these vexations, Grub visited him almost every day, complained he was out of cash himself, and at length grew very importunate, and plainly told him, that he could lie no longer out of his money, and that if he did not speedily discharge the note, he must take proper measures to force him to it. In this exigence, he wrote a very pressing letter to his father, intreating an order on his banker in London; but the obdurate Avario only sent him an answer to this effect: — that it was inconvenient for him to break into the sum in the hands of his banker, — said he must wait awhile, — that he should be in town himself the ensuing November, on the meeting of the parliament, — and that he would then do something for him; — in the mean time bid him live sparingly, and shun

all places and company that might draw him into any unneceſſary expence.

Poor Clyamon had need enough for all that ſtock of ſpirits which nature had endued him with, to enable him to bear up amidſt the perſecutions of his voracious creditors, and the unnatural behaviour of his father; — he had now no other reſource remaining, than an application to ſir Arthur, but very loth he was to be troubleſome to that dear and beneficent uncle, to whom alone he was indebted for what he looked upon as infinitely more valuable than his being, his education; and was with much debate within himſelf, whether it were not better to endure the inſults he was expoſed to, rather than run the riſque of diſpleaſing a patron he had ſo much cauſe to love and reverence. But while he continued thus irreſolute in his mind, an accident happened which put a final end to all the contention in his thoughts on that ſcore, by preſenting him with a misfortune, which was the more ſevere, by its being ſudden and unapprehended.

The good ſir Arthur Frankwill died, — fate ſnatched him from the world at once, without the leaſt previous warning, and allowed no time for the making bequeſts, either to his beloved Clyamon, or any other perſon, who elſe he might have thought worthy of a place in his remembrance; — ſo that leaving no will behind him, his whole eſtate, together with all the perſonal effects he was poſſeſſed of, devolved on a ſon of his elder ſiſter, as being the firſt of blood and heir at law, — a gentleman who had always looked upon Clyamon with too envious an eye to have any ſincere friendſhip for him. The firſt account of this misfortune was tranſmitted to Clyamon in a letter from the above-mentioned kinſman, and contained the following lines:

'Dear

'Dear COUSIN,

'THIS comes to acquaint you with the loſs we both ſuſtain by the death of our dear uncle, who departed this life ſix days ago; — he was ſeized with an apoplectic fit, out of which he never recovered, in ſpite of all the endeavours could be uſed. — I did not ſend to deſire your company at the funeral, as it would have been a ſuperfluous compliment to him, and a great fatigue and expence to yourſelf, in coming ſo long a journey; but as I am ſenſible of the affection he had always for you, I encloſe a Bank bill of twenty pounds for mourning. I intend to diſpoſe of my uncle's houſe as ſoon as I can hear of a purchaſer, and am now ſending away all the furniture, ſo can make no invitation to you to come hither; but ſhall be glad if you paſs a few days with me at T——, on your return into the country. — So the hurry I am in at preſent, permits me to add no more, than that I am, &c.

'G. HAWKSMORE.'

It is certain at this time, and indeed almoſt at any other, there were few things could have happened more unfortunately for Clyamon than the death of his uncle, as he had not only loſt in him an indulgent parent, a tender friend, and a kind protector, who had promiſed never to forſake him, but alſo the only perſon in the world who had the moſt influence over his father, and by whoſe interceſſion he hoped to have been ſoon relieved from the precarious ſituation he was at preſent in. He had ſcarce time to recover himſelf from the firſt emotions of grief, on the above-mentioned melancholy account, when he receiv'd private intelligence that Grub intended to arreſt him, and had even employed a ſheriff's officer for that purpoſe: — he

had no way to prevent this affront, but by flying for refuge to the verge of the court, which he accordingly did, and took a lodging in Scotland-yard.—Grubstoon heard of his retreat, traced him to his asylum, and endeavour'd, by all the means he he could, to render it of no service him; but Clyamon had laid his case before the board of green-cloth, who had assur'd him of their protection, till the arrival of his father should discharge this troublesome affair.

The time was now near in which Avario was expected, and he staid not many days beyond it; but his presence rather augmented than put an end to the distress of Clyamon. That unnatural parent, on finding the condition he was in, flew into the extremest rage;—reproach'd his extravagancies, as he call'd them, in the most bitter terms;—swore he would see him sink under the calamity to which he had reduced himself, rather than give a single guinea to relieve him from it;—and even curs'd the memory of the good sir Arthur for having indulged him, as he said, in notions so contrary to what he ought to have been inspired with:—it was in vain that Clyamon endeavour'd to alleviate his fury,—he would hearken to no excuses, nor be softened by no submissions he could make.—One of the gentlemen of the honourable board, on Clyamon's request, urged the defence of that young gentleman in the strongest terms; but Avario for many days continued deaf to all remonstrances in his behalf, and gave no other answer, than that, as his son had brought himself into this trouble by his folly, he must endeavour to get out of it by his wit. This cruel sarcasm, when repeated to Clyamon, made him almost forget the duty of a son, and, as he confess'd to me, ready to burst into exclamations, which he would afterwards have reproach'd himself

ſelf for having been guilty of uttering, or even thinking of.

Grub, and ſome other of his creditors, finding they could do no more to him in the place where he was, took their revenge in perſecuting him with unceaſing clamours, which threw him ſometimes into ſuch fits of melancholy, that if he had not been furniſhed with a great ſtock of morality and good ſenſe, would doubtleſs have puſhed him on ſome deſperate method to end thoſe miſeries which he ſaw no probability of being removed from.

Avario, in the mean time, notwithſtanding his churliſh and ſordid diſpoſition, was far from being eaſy in his mind; the firſt guſt of paſſion being blown over, the merits of Clyamon roſe in oppoſition to the fault he had been guilty of, and made it, by degrees, ſeem leſs: he could not forbear remembring that he was his ſon, and ſuch a ſon, as every one who was a father, wiſhed his own might copy after. In fine, nature and reaſon join'd their forces, and pleaded ſtrongly in behalf of Clyamon, and almoſt wrought him to forgiveneſs; but as often as he reflected how much it would coſt to pardon him, and that he could not receive him into favour without payment of his debts, the thoughts of parting with his money gave a ſudden check to his paternal inclinations.

At length, however, ſome hints which Clyamon dropp'd in one of the many petitionary letters he ſent to him, making him apprehenſive that the moſt dreadful conſequences might attend the deſpair of his offending ſon, he became determined to do ſomething for him. He ſent a perſon to him with ten guineas for his preſent ſupport, and an offer of making up his affairs, in caſe he could prevail on his creditors to compound for the one half of what was owing to them. Clyamon accepted his father's preſent, trifling as it was, with ſubmiſſion;

but could not forbear teſtifying the utmoſt diſdain at propoſing of a compoſition; for beſides being certain that it would never be complied with, the thing itſelf appeared to him ſo abject, that he choſe to ſuffer any thing rather than demean himſelf to mention it. This refuſal put Avario into a ſecond flame; but he ſoon cool'd again, and after ſome little conflict within himſelf, the neceſſity there was of reſtoring the liberty of an only ſon, got the better of his love of money. Loth, however, to part with his darling pence as long as there was a poſſibility of keeping them, he found out an expedient to protract the doing a thing ſo irkſome to him; — he communicated his intentions to Clyamon in a letter, which that young gentleman ſhewing me afterwards, I found contained words to this effect:

'SON,

'THO' I have been juſtly irritated againſt 'you, firſt by your extravagancies, and ſince by 'your late obſtinacy, yet I cannot forget I am 'your father, nor ſuffer you to ſink beneath thoſe 'misfortunes your folly and diſobedience have 'brought you into: — I have reſolved to pay all 'your debts before I leave London; but as it is not 'convenient for me to do it ſooner, would not 'have you venture out of the verge, for fear of 'bringing yourſelf into diſgrace, and an additional 'expence on me for your releaſe; — in the mean 'time am content to allow you two guineas and a 'half per week, for the ſubſiſtence of yourſelf and 'ſervant. It is expected we ſhall be diſſolved about 'the middle of February, when writs will be iſſued 'out for a new election; and I ſhall then ſet you 'clear in the world, and take you home with me; 'for I do not think it adviſeable you ſhould live 'in this luxurious town, 'till you are better ac-'quainted with the true value of money than you

'ſeem

'seem to be at present: I hope, notwithstanding, 'that your future behaviour will atone for the er-'rors of the past, and I shall have no occasion to 'repent the proof I now give you of being your 'affectionate father,

'AVARIO.'

The joy Clyamon would have felt, on finding full satisfaction would be given to the demands of his impatient creditors, was very much abated by the thoughts of being obliged to reside constantly with his father in the country, as the manner in which he knew he must live would be very disagreeable to his humour, and widely different from what he had been accustom'd to with his uncle. It also seem'd a little hard to him, that by delaying the discharge of his debts till his departure, he should be secluded from all enjoyment of the pleasures of the town, even while he continued in it: — but he saw into the policy of his father in doing this, and as there was no remedy, endeavour'd to be as contented as possible. In the answer he gave to his father's letter, he expressed himself in terms highly pleasing to him, and brought on a perfect reconciliation, as will presently appear, on occasion of an accident which happen'd soon after.

CHAP. X.

Concludes a narrative which has somewhat in it that will, in a manner, compel those who shall be most offended, to counterfeit an approbation, for the sake of their own reputation.

THO' the greatest intimacy with Clyamon, and a long acquaintance with Avario, made me no stranger even to the minute particulars of the transaction I am relating, I mean, as far as I could be

be informed, by the perfect confidence with which I was honour'd by both these gentlemen; yet, as no sure dependance can be placed either on what people say of themselves, or the report given of them by others, I should never have ventur'd to speak so positively in many things as I have done, if the gift of Invisibility had not afforded me an opportunity of accompanying them when they thought themselves entirely alone, and of beholding them in those unguarded attitudes which are the best, and only certain discoverers of the inward workings of the human mind.

It was my dear Belt could have alone convinced me that, contrary to the general opinion of the world, it was not ill-nature in Avario, or the ignorance of what he ought to do, which had hinder'd him from being an affectionate husband, a tender father, a faithful friend, and an indulgent master; but merely his inordinate love of money, and an unaccountable apprehension of being reduced to the want of it, that made him center his whole cares on his bags, regardless of all the ties of blood and nature, and render'd him almost incapable of practising any social virtue.

It was by this beneficial present, that I became assured Clyamon was much more worthy than he took any pains to appear: — that in all serious matters he was steady and unshaken, and in his pleasures decent and well manner'd; — and that, young as he was, he had set up a tribunal in his own heart, where reason presiding as his sole judge, carefully examined all his actions, and whatever unruly passion had got the start, stopp'd it in its career, and brought it back to obedience.

Many interesting circumstances, relating to this affair, between father and son, are lost to the public by my having been deprived for some time of my Chrystaline Tablets, which had been stolen from me,

me, with several other things of much less, tho' more seeming value, by an unfaithful servant; but the villain finding, I suppose, that he could make nothing of the Tablets, and looking upon them only as a curiosity which would please no body so much as myself, seal'd them up, and caused them to be left for me at a coffee-house: — my joy at getting them again, made me forgive the rest of the robbery, and seek no farther after the thief. I recover'd my purloin'd treasure just about the time that Clyamon was in the above-mention'd situation; so that what remains to be recited of this narrative, will be chiefly taken from the mouths of the persons concerned in it. I was one morning in Clyamon's apartment, under the cover of my Belt, when a young gentleman of the name of Careless came to visit him; — after exchanging the bon jour, and some other customary salutations, Careless began the conversation between them in these terms:

Careless. 'Where do you think I was yesterday?'

Clyamon. 'I am no conjurer.'

Careless. 'Guess,'

Clyamon. 'It would be a needless trouble; — prithee spare it me.'

Careless. 'Why, faith, in the gallery of the 'House of Commons.'

Clyamon. 'The House of Commons! — it must 'be a business of vast importance sure, that could 'carry a fellow of thy gay sprightly temper into 'that grave venerable place.'

Careless. 'No, thank Heaven, business and I 'are perfect strangers to each other; but I had an 'hour or two upon my hands, and went thither 'merely to kill time: — but was never more di- 'verted in my whole life, than to see how some

'young

'members, who had got their heads together, and 'were giggling over a copy of verſes inſcribed to 'Fanny Murray, were put to ſilence in an inſtant, 'and look'd as ſilly as a ſchool-boy under the laſh 'of correction, on the ſpeaker's crying out with an 'audible and auſtere voice, — To order, gentle-'men, — for ſhame — to order.'

Clyamon. 'Methinks, indeed, they might have 'found a more proper place and time for laughter. — Was my father in the Houſe, pray?'

Careleſs. 'O yes, and I aſſure you the old gen-'tleman made as wiſe a figure as any there; — he 'ſaid nothing, indeed, but ſat as ſerious as a judge 'upon a criminal cauſe, leaning both his hands 'upon his gold-headed cane, and his chin upon his 'hands, and liſtening with great attention to a 'very long, and I ſuppoſe, learned harangue of a 'leading member. How do you deſign to diſpoſe 'of yourſelf to-day?'

Clyamon. 'I have not yet conſider'd.'

Careleſs. ''Tis a glorious morning; — are 'you for the Park? — I come on purpoſe to aſk 'you.'

Clyamon. 'With all my heart.'

Careleſs. 'Come along then, — I dare ſwear the 'Mall is half full by this time, — let us go, and 'laugh at the great vulgar and the ſmall, — as 'Cowley ſays.'

Juſt as they were going out of the room, a letter was preſented to Clyamon from his father, which he turning back to read, I ſtopp'd behind him, and found it contain'd theſe lines:

'Dear C L Y,

'I Have ſomething to impart to you, which is 'of the utmoſt conſequence to my peace of mind, 'and your future happineſs; — be careful, there-

'and

'fore, not to be out of the way to-morrow morning, when I ſhall call upon you as I go to the Houſe; for what I have to propoſe cannot be ſettled too ſoon. — Be aſſured I am impatient to ſee you make as good a figure in the world as I think you deſerve, and that no more is required of you than a juſt ſenſe of your duty to me, and a regard for what is your own intereſt, to preſerve me always your very indulgent and loving father,

'AVARIO.'

Clyamon was ſo tranſported with the kindneſs of this epiſtle, that he could not forbear ſhewing it to Careleſs, who, knowing the temper of Avario, had no ſooner look'd over than he ſaid:

Careleſs. 'I will lay my life upon it, that the old gentleman has found out ſome rich widow or heireſs for you, with whoſe fortune you may make a figure in the world, and ſave his own 'till he can keep it no longer.'

Clyamon. 'I hope not ſo, for as yet I have no inclination to marry; and whenever I do, ſhall like to have a wife of my own chuſing.'

Careleſs. 'You muſt be cautious, nevertheleſs, not to venture a ſecond brulee with him; for he ſeems to have ſet his heart very much upon this buſineſs, whatever it is that he has now got into his head.'

Clyamon. 'Deuce take you for putting it into mine; — but I will think no more on it; — if the thing ſhould be as you imagine, I ſhall have time enough to be uneaſy after knowing it; — but come, — 'tis almoſt two o'clock, — let us away.'

With

With these words they went to the Mall, and I return'd home, where reflecting, as I always did after these excursions, on what I had seen and heard, I could not help being of the same opinion with Mr. Careless, as touching the intentions of Avario, and fear'd that poor Clyamon, with all his merit, would be obliged to become a prey to some old well-jointur'd Jezabel, or rich Dowdy, who ow'd her virginity to her ugliness. —— By what I have often freely confess'd concerning the inquisitiveness of my disposition, the reader will easily suppose I felt no small impatience for the event of Avario's visit to his son; and indeed I believe that young gentleman himself could scarce be more anxious. That I might lose nothing of what should pass between them, I took care to post myself very early in Clyamon's apartment, and it was well I did so, both for the satisfaction of my own curiosity, and the emolument of the public; — for Avario came in presently after me.

As they had not seen each other for some time, Clyamon threw himself on his knees, and in that posture thank'd his father for the pardon he had vouchsafed to his offence, as well as for his kind promise he had given for the discharge of his debts. Avario seem'd very much pleas'd with this submission, raised and embraced him with great affection, and after they were seated, replied to what he had said in these terms:

Avario. 'It is a great deal of money, indeed, 'the folly you have been guilty of will cost me; 'but it is the first, and I flatter myself will be the 'last I shall have to complain of, — so we will 'say no more of what is past; — I came now to 'talk with you on a subject more agreeable to us 'both.'

Clyamon.

Clyamon. 'I have the greatest reason in the 'world, sir, to hope every thing from your good- 'ness.'

Avario. 'Ay, Clyamon, — you are my only 'son, — you may be sure I have nothing so much 'at heart as your welfare, and I think I have now 'hit upon something that will make you as happy 'as you can wish to be. Your late uncle, sir 'Arthur, was always teazing me on the score of a 'constant allowance for you out of my estate, to 'the end you might be in a manner independent, 'and I have at length resolved to do it.'

Clyamon. 'Whatever you are pleased to grant, 'sir, I shall take care to employ so as to give you 'no cause to repent your bounty.'

Avario. 'But that is not all, Clyamon; — 'what I shall do for you will put you in a way of 'making yourself a much greater man than you 'would be by what you will enjoy on my de- 'cease.'

Clyamon. 'I am not ambitious, sir, but shall 'readily embrace any laudable means of raising my 'fortune.'

Avario. 'Why that's well said, and what I have 'to propose is not only laudable but honourable 'too: — it is this, — you shall be a member of 'the House of Commons.'

Clyamon. 'Sir, I should be proud to serve my 'country in any capacity; but in this fear my 'youth and inexperience will be very just ob- 'jections.'

Avario. 'Tut, — tut, — there are much 'younger than you in the House, and tho' I say it, 'of much less understanding too. — As to the 'forms that are to be observed there, I can instruct 'you in them; — and as to the rest, you will 'easily come into it of yourself; — therefore no 'more of such idle scruples: — an over modesty

'and

'and diffidence of yourself is the worst quality a 'man that aims to rise in the world can be possess'd 'of. — I have consider'd on this matter in all its 'circumstances, before I mention'd it to you; and 'in order to qualify you for a Member, have re-'solved to assign over to you five hundred pounds 'per annum of my estate.'

Clyamon. 'That, sir, is more than I could have 'presumed to ask.'

Avario. 'I mean, the rents of so much shall 'be received in your name; — as to the cash, I 'think it much safer in my own hands than yours; 'but you shall want nothing that is necessary, and 'when the business of Parliament calls you to 'London, give you leave to draw upon me for 'what sum, or sums, you shall find occasion for 'in reason.'

Clyamon. 'This, sir, is far from putting me 'out of a state of dependance.'

Avario. 'You ought not to desire it; your uncle 'talk'd foolishly, very foolishly on this head; and 'if it had not been for the obligation I had to him 'on the score of your education, I should have 'told him so: — a son ought always to be depen-'dant on his father, and I think you have very 'great cause to be content in being so, as you 'have experienced the paternal affection I have for 'you, by my readiness to forgive your faults, and 'to discharge those debts your extravagancies had 'contracted.'

Clyamon. 'Sir, I shall always retain a grateful 'sense of all you have done for me; — but, pray 'sir, since it is your pleasure that I should be a 'Candidate at the ensuing Election, what Place 'have you in your eye for me? — I suppose for 'some Borough.'

Avario. 'No, no, — for our own County.'

Clyamon. 'Then, sir, do you decline standing 'yourself?'

Avario

Avario. 'Yes, Clyamon, — I grow old, and 'am weary of the fatigue of coming up to London 'once every year; — I find it very expensive, as 'well as troublesome; for tho' I board while I 'am here at a pretty cheap rate, with one that was 'formerly my servant, yet I know not how it is, 'money runs strangely away in this town; — be-'sides, I do not think I have been well used, — I 'have had the honour of representing the County 'of *****, in three successive Parliaments, and 'have got nothing by it, — but the honour; — 'and tho' I have constantly voted on the side of the 'court, and whenever any debate of consequence 'was to come upon the carpet, have always pre-'viously attended the levee of the Minister, to 'know his will and pleasure; all the recompence 'I have had, has been sometimes a shake of the 'hand, a gracious nod, a smile, and, how does 'my good friend Avario.'

Clyamon. 'You amaze me, sir, — I never 'imagined a gentleman had any other interest in his 'Election, than the pleasure of having an opportu-'nity to serve his Country.'

Avario. 'Serve his Country; — a fiddle on the 'Country; — it would be well worth a gentle-'man's while, indeed, to cajole, treat, and bribe 'every little dirty fellow that has a vote to give, — 'to spend so much time and money, and, in may be, 'drink himself half dead into the bargain at his 'Election, if it were not for the sake of serving 'himself, instead of the rabble who make choice 'of him for their Representative; — no, no, — 'boy, if we had not honour, favour, and prefer-'ment in view, our Electors would be obliged to 'court us to accept their Votes, not we to solicite 'them.'

Clyamon. 'But, sir, supposing this to be the 'case, how do you think it possible I should ac-

'quire

'quire any of thoſe advantages which you ſay you 'have fail'd in the purſuit of yourſelf!'

Avario. 'I'll tell you, Clyamon, — I could 'only give my bare vote for or againſt any Queſ-'tion; — I never had the gift of either ſpeaking 'or writing; — now I am pretty ſure you can do 'both; and a pathetic ſpeech, or a ſtrong pam-'phlet, are prevailing arguments with the Miniſtry; '— a man that can do theſe may have any thing, '— may make his own price; — ſo, Cly, it will 'be your own fault if in a Seſſions or two you are 'not above receiving any aſſiſtance from me.'

Clyamon. 'Sir, I ſhall be always ready to exert 'the little talents I am maſter of to promote what-'ever I think is for the good of the Commonwealth.'

Avario. 'Tut, — what have you to do with 'the Commonwealth? — you are not to ſet up for 'a judge of what is for its good, or what is not ſo; 'your buſineſs is to pleaſe the Miniſter, and to 'think every thing right he takes upon him to 'maintain.'

Clyamon. 'But, ſir, how is this conſiſtent with 'my conſcience or my honour?'

Avario. 'Idle, very idle, — I do not like theſe 'notions, Clyamon, — they may tempt you to an 'oppoſition; — I ſhall be afraid you are a Ja-'cobite?'

Clyamon. 'Why, ſir, are all men of honour 'Jacobites?'

Avario. 'No; — but this romantic unpro-'fitable honour you talk of, is either Jacobitiſm 'or ſomething as bad; — enthuſiaſm and bigotry. '— Is not the Court the ſource of true honour?— 'Do not all honours, dignities and promotions 'flow from thence? — Therefore I ſay, whoever 'is againſt the Court will never riſe to honour, or 'any thing elſe that is valuable.

Clyamon.

Clyamon. Sir, you may be perfectly assur'd that ‘I shall always do my best in support of every ‘measure which tends to the real honour of his ‘Majesty, and the good of my Country; and ‘never oppose any which do not oppose the Con‘stitution.

Avario. ‘But you must not examine too scru‘pulously into these things; — you are to suppose ‘that those who are entrusted with the manage‘ment of Public Affairs are better acquainted with ‘the Constitution than you can pretend to be; and ‘must therefore take it for granted, that what‘ever they say or do is right.’

Clyamon. ‘But, sir, does not this implicit faith ‘in the judgment of others, and giving up my ‘own entirely, savour somewhat of a slavish sub‘mission?’

Avario. ‘No, it is only good policy, and ‘look'd upon as such by all who know the world; ‘— indeed, if after your Voting, Speaking, and ‘Writing, they should take no notice of you, it ‘would behove you to pluck up a spirit, and extort ‘that respect to your resentment, which they were ‘not grateful enough to pay to your complaisance; ‘— I shall then give you leave to oppose them in ‘every thing, whether it be wrong or whether it ‘be right.’

Clyamon. ‘But would not this changing sides, sir, ‘make me become contemptible to both Parties?’

Avario. ‘Not at all; it is a thing too com‘monly practised to be wonder'd at, and has often ‘had a very good effect when nothing else would ‘do: — Publico, for example; — it was a good ‘while, indeed, before they bid up to his price; ‘but he found it necessary at last, and he now en‘joys the fruits of his labour.’

Clyamon. ‘Yes, sir, I have heard of many ‘others who have been bought off the same way;

‘but

'but whatever has been done in former adminiſtrations, I hope the preſent will attempt nothing 'that ought to be oppoſed.'

Avario. 'No, no, — you are not to ſuppoſe 'they will; unleſs, as I juſt now obſerved, they 'force you to it by neglecting to recompence your 'ſervices.'

Clyamon. 'According to this, ſir, it will be 'very difficult, if not altogether impoſſible, for the 'People to diſtinguiſh between thoſe who would 'defend, and thoſe who would betray and ſacrifice 'the Liberties of their Conſtituents.'

Avario. 'If the People are betray'd and ſacrificed, as you call it, they can blame nobody but 'themſelves. — Why do they take money for their 'Votes? Why do they, like Eſau, ſell their birth-'rights for a meſs of pottage? — When a gentle-'man buys a County, a Borough, or a Corpora-'tion, he has, doubtleſs, a right to make the moſt 'of it he can.'

Clyamon. 'This, ſir, is puniſhing Corruption 'with Corruption.'

Avario. 'Ay; — Is it not juſt it ſhould be ſo? '— Lookye, Clyamon, you are a novice in theſe 'affairs as yet, but a little time will make them 'familiar to you; — I do not doubt but I ſhall hear 'of your being cloſeted by the great man; and 'when once you are cloſeted, your buſineſs is 'done; — you will have no farther occaſion for 'my inſtructions or aſſiſtance either; — but I ſhall 'ſay no more at preſent on that head, — you muſt 'think of preparing yourſelf to ſet out on your 'journey to *****, in a day or two.'

Clyamon. 'What, ſir, before you go?

Avario. 'Yes, yes, — we ſhall not be diſſolved 'ſo ſoon as we expected, — I do not believe I ſhall 'be able to get down theſe ſix weeks or two months; '— there have been ſome odd turns of late; —

'but

'but no matter, they are secrets, and must be kept 'so; — but it is highly necessary you should begin 'to make your interest; — you are already known 'to the greatest part of the gentry, and I am pretty 'sure they will all be for you to a man. — You 'must cultivate an acquaintance with the freehol-'ders, ride about among them, invite some of the 'most leading men home, treat them handsomely, 'and make little presents to their wives and daugh-'ters, of snuff-boxes, rings, necklaces, and such 'toys, to please their fancies; — I will get a friend 'of mine to purchase a cargoe of them for you to 'take down, and will write to my steward to fur-'nish you with what money you shall have occa-'sion for.'

Clyamon. 'Do they know, sir, that you intend 'to decline standing any more?'

Avario. 'Not yet; but I shall write to-night to 'inform them of it, and to urge all my friends in 'your behalf: — I hear your cousin Hawksmore 'has taken it into his head to offer himself as a can-'didate, and tho' he is not beloved, on account of 'the bustle he made about turnpikes, yet the large 'estate he is now in possession of, by the death of 'sir Arthur, may give him an influence over some 'people, — so there is no time to be lost; — I 'would have you leave London on Monday next; 'I have given orders that all your creditors 'shall be paid their full demands this day, and I 'think you can have no other business of conse-'quence to detain you here?'

Clyamon. 'None at all, sir.'

Avario. 'Well then, what friends you have to 'take leave of, you may see this afternoon, and 'come to dine with me to-morrow; — it is Sun-'day, and you know is a leisure day, and I shall be 'at home: — tho' I am a boarder, I believe you

'will be welcome, — or it may be I ſhall add a diſh 'to the table; — therefore do not fail to come.'

Clyamon. 'You may depend, ſir, that this com-'mand is too agreeable to me not to be punctually 'obey'd.'

The old gentleman then ſaid no more, but after giving his ſon a gracious nod, went out of the room, with a countenance which denoted the moſt perfect ſatisfaction of mind: — Clyamon waited on him down ſtairs, and I intended to follow as ſoon as his return ſhould give me an opportunity of going down; but was retarded by Mr. Careleſs, who came in immediately after Avario was out of the houſe. This gentleman, who it ſeems has a ſincere friend-ſhip for Clyamon, had been extremely impatient, and indeed more anxious than could have been expected, from a perſon of his gay thoughtleſs diſpoſition, to know the event of the letter he had received from his father, had been come to the houſe ſome time, and waited in the parlour till the departure of Avario made it proper for him to appear. Almoſt the firſt ſalutation he gave to Clyamon contain'd an entreaty for the ſatisfaction of his curioſity in this point, which the other very readily complied with, in general terms; but had too much diſcretion to expoſe his father's mercenary views, or by relating the deſign he had of making him a member of parliament, reveal the motives he had for doing ſo, or the inſtructions he had given him for his behaviour after he ſhould be elected.

Mr. Careleſs, after having congratulated his friend on his being re-eſtabliſhed in the good graces of his father, and the honour that was about to recede to him, ſaid a great many pleaſant and ſpirituous things to him, on the occaſion of his being likely to become a member of that auguſt and reſpectable aſſembly. But the particulars of this diſ-

courſe,

courſe, entertaining as it was, I am entirely unable to repeat, my Tablets being already crowded with the preceding dialogue; and all I can remember is, that the two gentlemen, after chatting away an hour, agreed to dine together that day, and to that end adjourned to a tavern in the neighbourhood, leaving me at liberty to retire to my own apartment. I was extremely pleaſed with finding, by what I had ſeen that day of Clyamon, that I had not been deceived in the high-raiſed expectations I had entertained of his good ſenſe and probity; and alſo with perceiving that Avario, in ſpite of his ſordid and avaritious diſpoſition, could not help allowing the merits of a ſon, whoſe ſentiments and principles were in almoſt every thing ſo directly oppoſite to his own.

The evening of the next day this worthy young gentleman call'd upon me, as he returned from having paſs'd the former part of it with his father; — he was much leſs reſerved with me than he had been with Mr. Careleſs, which convinced me he knew how to refrain unboſoming himſelf to thoſe whoſe ſolidity he had cauſe to doubt, and took a pleaſure in being entirely open to thoſe on whom he could depend, that his confidence would not be abuſed, either by wantonneſs or neglect. He repeated to me the rules preſcribed to him by his father for the regulation of his conduct in parliament, and expreſs'd the little obligation he thought himſelf under to him on that ſcore, in terms the moſt ſtrong and pathetic: — theſe are ſome of his words: 'The love of my country, ſaid he, I 'look upon as the firſt and greateſt moral duty of 'mankind; — and I think I may venture to aſſure 'myſelf, that I ſhall never be tempted to renounce 'it on the proſpect of any advantage offer'd, in 'what ſhape ſoever.'

I then

I then told him, that I believed the bulk of the people owed the grievances they complained of greatly to the luxury of their representatives, who having impair'd their estates in the modish excesses of the times, found themselves under a necessity of entering into measures which otherwise they would never have complied with. 'Perhaps too, added 'I, to gratify the ambition of a beloved wife, or 'prevent the clamour of a turbulent one, may be 'one reason to which the infringement of public 'liberty may be ascribed.' Clyamon listened with great attention to what I said, and joining in my opinion, replied, that his own observation of some late instances confirmed the truth of this argument, — 'The first of these excitements, continued he, 'I have already experienced the danger of through 'my inadvertency, and shall be wary to avoid the 'snare in which I have been once entangled; — 'and as for the other, if ever I marry, shall endea-'vour to get a wife as near as possible to the de-'scription given by the poet of his mistress:

——————————— *A maid*
Who knows not courts, yet courts does far outshine
In every starry beauty of the mind;
One who array'd in native loveliness,
And sweet simplicity, despises art;
And has a soul too great to stoop to pride,
With the mean ways by which it aims at grandeur.

With these discourses we pass'd the time he staid; — I have not seen him since, but heard of his safe arrival at ****: — Whether he will be elected for that county cannot be determined at the time of my writing this; so can only say, that if he is, I doubt not but his character will appear to much more advantage than in the faint sketch I have here been able to give of it.

End of the First Volume.